Dodge, Rice (also given Rise), *continued.*
Billy Porter's co., Col. Mansfield's regt.; company order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; *also*, Capt. Ebenezer Francis's co., Col. John Mansfield's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 4, 1775; service, 3 mos. 5 days; *also*, Capt. Francis's co., Col. Mansfield's (19th) regt. commanded by Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson; company return dated Oct. 6, 1775; *also*, Capt. Francis's co., Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson's regt.; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Winter Hill, Oct. 26, 1775.

Dodge, Rice. Private, Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Pickering's regt.; marched Dec. 16, 1776; discharged March 15, 1777; service, 3 mos. 16 days, travel included; *also*, company receipt given to Capt. John Dodge for mileage money, dated Springfield, March 16, 1777.

Dodge, Rice. Sergeant, Capt. Asa Prince's co., Col. Danforth Keyes's regt.; enlisted Sept. 12, 1777; discharged Jan. 3, 1778; service, 3 mos. 21 days, at Rhode Island; roll dated Danvers; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll dated Providence, Dec. 3, 1777.

Dodge, Rice. List of men enlisted for the town of Salem to serve under Capt. Simeon Brown at Rhode Island until Jan. 1, 1779, agreeable to resolve of June 12, 1778; *also*, Private, Capt. Simeon Brown's co., Col. Nathaniel Wade's regt.; enlisted July 30, 1778; discharged at East Greenwich; service, 5 mos. 6 days, at Rhode Island; company raised in York and Essex counties; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster rolls dated East Greenwich, Sept. 17, 1778, Oct. 14, 1778, and Nov. 6, 1778; reported on command with carpenters on rolls dated Oct. 14, and Nov. 6, 1778.

Dodge, Richard, Wenham. Lieutenant, Capt. Billy Porter's (Wenham) co. of Minute-men, Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days; *also*, Captain, Col. Samuel Gerrish's regt.; company returns dated Chelsea, July 5 and July 28, 1775; *also*, Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin's (late Samuel Gerrish's) 38th regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; engaged April 30, 1775; service, 13 weeks 2 days; *also*, company returns from Aug. 8, 1775, to Sept. 22, 1775, dated Camp at Chelsea; *also*, company return dated Chelsea, Oct. 2, 1775; *also*, company returns from Oct. 5, 1775, to Dec. 22, 1775, dated Camp at Chelsea; *also*, receipts for blanket money, advance pay, etc., for his company dated Chelsea, Dec. 27, 1775; *also*, Captain; account of rations allowed officers of Lieut. Col. Baldwin's regt. between July 1, 1775, and Dec. 31, 1775, dated Chelsea; said Dodge credited with 184 days allowance; *also*, Captain, Col. Loammi Baldwin's (26th) regt.; return of officers dated Cambridge, Jan. 8, 1776; *also*, list dated Chelsea, Jan. 19, 1776, signed by Col. Baldwin, of officers who had enlisted men since last muster; said Dodge returned as having enlisted 6 men; *also*, receipt for wages for Jan., 1776, dated Chelsea, Feb. 5, 1776; *also*, return of officers for guns, dated Cambridge Camp, Feb. 7, 1776; *also*, weekly returns of officers dated Fort No. 1, Cambridge, Feb. 16, 1776, and Chelsea, Feb. 23, 1776; *also*, order for cloth dated Chelsea, Feb. 29, 1776; *also*, pay abstract for Jan.-June, 1776; *also*, weekly return of officers dated Fort No. 1, March 2, 1776; *also*, receipt dated New York, April 2, 1776, for ration allowance from Jan. 1, 1776, to April 1, 1776; *also*, weekly returns from April 12 to June 11, 1776, dated New York; *also*, list of men returned as having lost articles at the evacuation of New York Sept. 14, 1776; *also*, weekly returns dated New Jersey, English Neighborhood, Sept. 21, 1776, Fort Constitution Sept. 28, Oct. 5 and Oct. 12, 1776, Camp at Mile Square, Oct. 20, 1776, North Castle, Nov. 22, 1776, Crown Point, Nov. 28, 1776, Eastown, Dec. 16, 1776, and Mixfield, Dec. 28, 1776; *also*, Captain of a co. of volunteers, 3d Essex Co. regt. commanded by Maj. Smith; engaged Sept. 30, 1777; marched Oct. 2, 1777; discharged Nov. 7, 1777, at Cambridge; service, 1 mo. 10 days, with reinforcements to Gen. Gates at the Northward; *also*, Captain, Col. Putnam's regt.; pay roll of officers and men dated Feb. 22, 1785.

A SPECIAL BICENTENNIAL ISSUE LIMITED TO 500 AUTOGRAPHED COPIES

THIS IS # 263

Marilyn Slinger Phillip J Slinger
AUTHORS
May 20, 1979

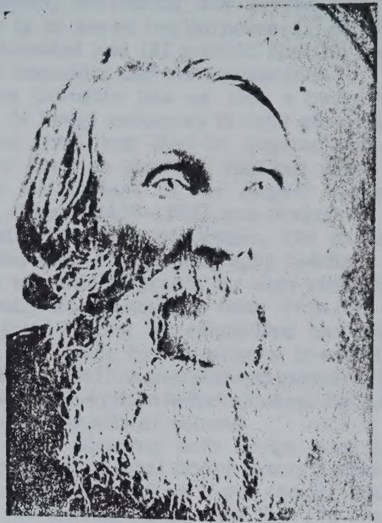
JUNE - 1976

"Not to know what happened before one was born is always to be a child." —Cicero, B. C.

COPYRIGHTED -- 1976
By Marilyn M. Slinger & Phillip J. Slinger

Marilyn and Phillip Slinger

JOHN DODGE
(1816 - 1898)



HIS LIFE BOOK

In memory of John Dodge Sr. age eighty-two years and thirteen days.

'Twas full of kind and loving deeds,
From a heart well filled with charity.
Each page was filled from beginning to end,
Nobly and generously for his friends.

Each year wrote a page in the noble book,
Each day wrote a line with care,
Each hour wrote a line that in heaven sealed
The cross of his savior, where he often kneeled.

In this inspired volume we read
of a life well worth living,
Of a life full of patience and love-
Of a love for his family and Savior above.

Each line presents to us a day well spent
For his family, his friends, and his Savior.
Each page tells a year, we shall often appeal
To this life-book truth to us to reveal.

And ere the last great page was finished
He lay down his pen, his life book done,
Two hymns for his Savior he beautifully sang
Ere heaven's Great Hand the death bell rang.

A beautiful binding encloses this volume,
A binding of God's own hand.
A golden circlet of the Savior's love,
Placed in the Great Library above.

By a Friend (1898)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE ---------- i

DODGE BIOGRAPHIES

GENERATION IN ENGLAND ---------- 1
FIRST GENERATION ---------- 1
SECOND GENERATION ---------- 5
THIRD GENERATION ---------- 9
FOURTH GENERATION ---------- 19
FIFTH GENERATION ---------- 26
SIXTH GENERATION ---------- 33
SIXTH - SEVENTH GENERATION ---------- 36
SEVENTH - EIGHTH GENERATION ---------- 39
EIGHTH - NINTH GENERATION ---------- 73
NINTH - TENTH GENERATION ---------- 83
TENTH - ELEVENTH GENERATION ---------- 100
ELEVENTH - TWELFTH GENERATION ---------- 121

This book is entitled "Ancestors and Descendants of John Dodge 1816-1898 Volume I" because it is the authors' intent to present this family history in a series of paperback books. We plan to devote space in each subsequent volume for updating the family history, correcting any errors and adding new information.

This family history is to serve two purposes: (1) provide general Dodge family history for anyone interested and (2) provide specific family information on John Dodge (1816-1898), his ancestors and his descendants.

This line of Dodges probably has as rich a Dodge family background as any line. John Dodge had 24 Dodge ancestors in eight generations leading back to John Dodge (-1635) who lived and died in England and whose two sons, William and Richard, came to America nine and eighteen years after the Mayflower respectively. They are the fathers of the largest branch of the Dodge family in America today. John Dodge (1816-1898) was descended from both of these sons because of several intermarriages of Dodges. The names of John Dodge and his 24 ancestors are underlined at the biography headings and also as they appear as children under their parents' biography for easy identification.

A second Dodge family line descended from Tristram Dodge is also prevalent in America but at this writing no connection has been made between the two families. An attempt was made by the authors to establish whether there was a connection in England before 1635. A professional genealogist in England determined that no Dodge history has been written in that country. Known information on Dodges in England will be presented in a later volume.

Several Dodge histories, covering both Dodge families, have been written in America since 1879. During a national Dodge family reunion in 1879 it was decided to gather the family history. At that time it was thought that all Dodges were of the same family. During the collection of data the two branches were discovered. Robert Dodge 7 (1820-1899) (Robert 6, Samuel 5, Wilkie 4, Samuel 3, William 2, Tristram 1) wrote the Tristram Dodge family history and Joseph Thompson Dodge 8 (1823-1904) (Joseph 7, Asa 6, Nathaniel B. 5, Elijah 4, Joseph 3, Joseph 2, Richard 1) of Madison, Wis., wrote two volumes in 1894 and 1898 on the William-Richard Dodge lines. In 1904, Theron Royal Woodward 9 (Mary 8, Joel 7, Joel 6, Rev. Jordan 5, John 4, John 3, Israel 2, Tristram 1) updated the Tristram Dodge history. Theron Royal Woodward's parents moved from Vt. to Kingston, Wis., and lived out their lives there.

It is from Joseph Thompson Dodge's works that the bulk of the information on the early Dodges through the seventh generation is taken. Only in a few cases have the authors changed the biographical information, mainly in the form of including additional information on land deeds and wills pertaining to John Dodge's ancestors. Where there appear to be discrepancies in spellings of family names it is as it appears in the original work. Also the practice of double-dating years during the transition from the old style (Julian) to the new style (Gregorian) calendar is retained as in the original work. Throughout the book Joseph Thompson Dodge will be referred to as J.T.D. The information contained in the seventh-eighth generation through the eleventh-twelfth generation was collected by the authors through wills, deeds, obituaries, questionnaires, newspaper articles and other family records.

The intermarriage of Antipas Dodge 5 and Jerusha Dodge 6 caused their descendants to be listed in two generations. Therefore, after the sixth generation the descendants are listed as double generations.

There is no index for Volume I. Plans are to include an index in the final volume to include all volumes or perhaps to include an index in some of the intermediate volumes. To help trace a particular line backward each Dodge descendant has as his number his own number followed by his Dodge parent's number. In the case of a Dodge descendant with two Dodge parents both parent's numbers are used. For example, John Dodge (134-112,123) indicates that he is #134 and his parents are #112 and #123. A person mentioned in this book with one number only, i.e. Mary Ann Dodge (134), specifies that this person is the spouse of Dodge descendant #134.

This is not a complete Dodge history but does contain many biographies of Dodges other than ancestors of John Dodge (134-112,123). Many biographies of

Dodge Family

CHAPTER II

DODGE COAT OF ARMS AND ORIGIN OF NAME

In starting this discussion of the Dodge coat of arms and name the greatest contribution to the history of the coat of arms and name was offered by Robert Dodge of New York City in his address before the national Dodge Reunion of 1879 on the 250th anniversary of William Dodge's arrival in America:

To an American, of ancient Family Line, with a genuine zeal for some knowledge of his ancestry; no other motive can justly be attributed than that of laudable pride in the honored name of many generations of "Heaven - gone kindred, wise and good." Such studies mark the advanced culture of the day: devoting all the resources of scholarship, to a filial duty, and observance of the command to "Honor thy Father and thy Mother": in grateful acknowledgement of the Providence that setteth the "Solitary in families": and gave us parentage in this Family of long descent.

Dodge Coat-of-Arms as appearing in "Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. Second Part. 1929-1898", by Joseph Thompson Dodge, 1898. It was repeated in "Dodge Genealogy, Descendants of Tristram Dodge", by Theron Royal Woodward, 1904.

Family names or Surnames; with their genealogy, that had always been sedulously cherished by the Orientals, Greeks and Romans: were only abandoned in the Mediaeval darkness that settled on Western Europe, during the period between the downfall of the Roman Empire and the dawn of modern Nationalities and civilization, or about the Thirteenth Century.

Upon the restoration of comparative peace, and immunity from devastation and pillage, conferred on cities by Imperial charters, their inhabitants, who were nearly all of the industrial arts, ungraced by Knightly or noble rank or title; resorted for their sur-names, frequently, to the trade or calling of the father of the family, his birthplace, residence or personal traits. So we have the "Schmidts" of Saxon origin, largely represented by the "Smiths": black or white Smith may have been the trade of the ancestor. Miller, Farmer, Webster or female weaver, and many other trades; Lincoln, Yorke, England, Ireland, Washington, Douglas, from local origin; Goodrich, Goodenough, Strong, Weak, from personal attributes; and many other illustrations will occur.

It is alleged that Sur-names are first met in England in A.D. 1050, but were not popular or general until about 1307.

Our ancient family name, comes from Saxon root of their ancient Folk speech, which, like the Hebrew, has a meaning and history frequently of greater significance than these of Latin Europe.

Spelman in his glossary of Anglo Saxon-the highest authority on the subject-derives it from "DUGGE": a woman's breast. This is verified and confirmed by the very

ancient, original Patent of the Family Arms; and to the same effect is Gwillim's Display of Heraldry.

Our name has always remained without change, which is so frequent in other Surnames.

In the recent edition of Milton's Poetical Works, by Prof. David Masson; and in the Editor's note to the Sonnet on the University Carrier, will be found an effort upon inferior authority to give the etymology of our name, when used as a verb by Milton.

If Richardson and Wedgwood, whom he quotes, had studied Spelman and our ancient Patent of Arms, it is safe to say, that neither they nor Masson would have resorted to conjecture or secondary application, for the original meaning of a simple and original Saxon word.

As the Patent is of itself an historic curiosity, and the armorial Bearing depicts the meaning of the name, according to its Saxon origin; besides reciting the achievements and locality of the Patentee, and Founder of the Family in England, I may be allowed, on this occasion, to re-produce the original Patent, as certified from the Herald's College, London.

The original Patent is in Norman French, of which I give a literal translation from the parchment copy in my possession, with emblazonment of the Arms: certified as "Extracted from the Records of the College of Arms, London. Thom. Wm. King, York Herald, 30 March, 1850."

First Patent.

"To all Men loving Nobleness, Virtue and Chivalry: and to all Ladies, and maidens of honor, of honest deportment and gentilesse, and to each of them:

I, James Hedingley, called Guyen King of Arms: Greeting in Peace and good Speed. Above all, that which appertains to the honorable office of a Herald is first; to record the good fame and renown of all honest and virtuous persons. So, likewise it is suitable and fit, to Give and set in order to such persons, Ensigns and Arms of honor; so, that their noble and valiant deeds of arms, may be preserved in perpetual remembrance.

And therefore having regard to the loyal and Valiant service of PETER DODGE, a Native of the Town of Stopworth, in the County of Chester, Gentlemen: which he has done and performed to my most dear and Soverign Lord, by the Grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Guyen, as well as in several battles against his great enemy and rebel, Baliol, King of Scotland and Vassal of England: as likewise at the seiges of Berwick and Dunbar: there, where, in his duty and valiant courage, he was conspicuous for the advancement of his renown and the good content of my said Soverign Lord, who, in recompence of his said service, and by his Special Grace, Gave to Him, and to his Heirs forever, the Lordship of Podenhughe, with the Barony of Coldingham, in the Kingdom of Scotland.

I have thought it therefore convenient in the performance of my office, to Grant him Arms accordingly, and specially for two reasons: the one for having valiantly served towards the King's peace and the public good: the other, that his heirs and successors by the remembrance of his honour and valor, may be encouraged to follow him, always in like virtue and noble conduct. And for which cause: Know Ye: That I, the aforesaid Guyen, have given and Granted to the said PETER DODGE, that from henceforth, he may carry his Shield: 'Barry of Six: Or and Sable: on a Pale gules, a Woman's Breast Gouttant:' which Arms appear, here in view depicted. I, Guyen King of Arms, have given and Confirmed to the said PETER DODGE and to his heirs forever, to have, enjoy and use the same: and in them to be adorned and clothed, for the advancement of their honour, as well in all Triphumps, Jousts, Tournaments, and other deeds of Arms, as also in Martial matters and enterprises, that may be requiste in peace or in war, in all places and at all times, according to their pleasure, without the impeachment of any person or persons.

In Testimony of which I have here Subjoined my Seal.

Given the 8th day of April, the Thirty Fourth Year of the reign of our said Soverign Lord, Edward, Son of King Henry; after the Conquest, the First of that name."

Another Patent Grant of Arms, of a much later date viz: 1547: or 38th Hen. VIII., is also on record in the College of Arms, London, and likewise Certified.

It is shorter, to JOHN DODGE of Rotham, Kent: and inasmuch as it confirms the first patent, as then very ancient: and describes the Crest also: I may be allowed here to give it in modernized English.

SECOND PATENT

"To all Nobles, and Gentles, Reading Hearing or Seeing these Letters present: Thomas Hawley, as Clarencieux principal Herald and King of Arms, of the South, East and West parts of the Realm of England from the River Trent Southwards, sendeth due and humble Commendation and Greeting; Equity willeth, and Reason ordereth, that men virtuous, and of noble courage be by their merits and good renown rewarded; not only their persons in this moral life, so brief and transitory, but also after them, those that shall be of their body descended: to the end that by their ensample, others may the more enforce themselves, to get the renown of ancient Nobles, in their Lines and posterities, and forasmuch as JOHN DODGE of Rotham in the County of Kent, Gentlemen is descended of a House bearing Arms, as appeareth by an ancient Patent of Arms, granted and given by Jacques (James) Hedingley as Guyen King of Arms the viiith day of April, in the xxxviii (sic) Year of the Reign of King Edward the First, to PETER DODGE, born in Stopworth, in the County of Chester, Gentlemen: then being as more plainly appeareth by the said Patent, of the which the said JOHN is descended. Therefore the said Clarencieux King of Arms by the authority and power annexed, attributed, given and granted by the King, our Sovereign Lord, by express words, under his most noble Great Seal, to me, and to my office of Clarencieux King of Arms; Do Ratify, Set forth, Confirm and Grant to the said JOHN DODGE, Gentlemen, for him, and his posterity the said Arms, with a Crest thereunder in manner as hereafter followeth, that is to say; Gold and Sable, Barry of Six pieces: on a Pale Gules, a Woman's pappe, gouttant, Situ. Upon his Helmet, on a Torse, gold and azure; a Demi-Lyon marym: Sable, langued and armed gules: about his neck a Gemmel Gold, manteld Gules, Dobled, Situ: as more plainly appeareth depicted in the margin. To have and to hold the said Crest and Arms to the said JOHN DODGE, Gentlemen, for him and his posterity, and they it to use and enjoy evermore.

In Witness whereof, I, the said Clarencieux King of Arms have signed this present Confirmation with my hand and set the Seal of my office of Clarencieux King of Arms. Given and Granted at London the xvith day of December, in the xxxviiith year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Henry the Eighth, by the Grace of God, King of England, France and Ireland. Defender of the Faith and of the Church of England and Ireland, on Earth, the Supreme Head."

This Patent contains two errors of date; viz. of the First Patent as granted 38th Ed. I, who died in the 35th year of his reign (1307) and the record as we have seen dated it the 34th Ed. I; and also in that of Henry the Eighth, who died January 28th, 1547; just entering on the 38th year of his reign; this Patent issued the previous month of December, 1546; 37th Hen. VIII.

Before leaving these Heraldic honors and history of our English Parent stock; I may add that the Herald's College has on record the Pedigree for a few generations of JOHN DODGE of Mannington in Norfolk to 1563, or 5th Eliz.: also the funeral Hatchment or Escutcheon of Arms, Houghton and Dodge families combined, viz: PETER HOUGHTON, Alderman and Sheriff of London, 1596, funeral conducted by the Herald King of Arms, 38 Eliz. The same Crest and Arms also appear again of record there on the funeral Hatchment and Pennon of EDWARD DODGE of Campo in the County of Kent, Esquire, who died at his house in Lachlad in the County of Gloster, 26 Dec. 1597, and was interred 30th March, 1598, 40 Eliz. by the Herald King of Arms.

These Heraldic honors of the old time and Country may of themselves be of little worth to us, under our Constitution and Laws, prohibiting Rank and perpetuities of Estate in any family, but they are significant here; to show the antiquity, origin, and chief settlements of our English stock.

The first Patent (1306) to "PIERRE," or PETER DODGE is among the most ancient records of the Herald's College; and the curious student will be interested, if not amused, to read the laudatory comments thereof, with quaint texts from the

Book of Esdras, by old Gwillim in his "Display of Heraldry."

It will be observed that this First Patent bears date in the 34th year in the reign of Edward, the First of that name, in the Norman Line of Kings, after the Conquest of England.

This Edward, was the son of Henry III: and his Queen Eleanor of Provence, and the sixth English King after the Conquest. He was born in Westminster Palace 1239; succeeded to the Throne in 1272 on the death of his father, reigned thirty-five years till his death in 1307, July 7, at Burgh on Sands, on his last invasion of Scotland.

His Scottish wars began in 1289: to punish the revolt of his Liege, and appointed King of Scotland, John Baliol, who became a public enemy. The Scottish Crown was also then claimed by Robert Bruce and his army; which was supported by the forces led by Sir. William Wallace.

These wars engaged all the Military Power of Edward I, from 1289 to 1307, and have been amply illustrated by all the Bards and chroniclers of Scotland and England.

Scott's Border Minstrelsy rings with its story, and in the following ballad he introduces the ancient Baron of Coldingham; reviving in its measure and spirit the Mediaeval Lays of the Troubadours, sung to the Harp.

EVE OF ST. JOHN
by Walter Scott.

His arms shone full bright: - in the beacon's red light
  His plume, it was scarlet and blue;
On his shield was a hound, in a silver leash bound,
  And his crest was a branch of the yew.
Yet hear but my word, my noble Lord!
  For I heard her name his name:
And that lady bright, she called the Knight
  Sir. Richard of Coldingham.
* * * * * * * *
The varying light deceived thy sight;
  And the wild winds drowned the name;
For the Dryburgh bells ring, and the white monks do sing,
  For Sir. Richard of Coldingham.
There is a nun in Dryburgh bower,
  Ne'er looks upon the Sun,
There is a Monk in Melrose Tower,
  He speaketh word to none.
That Nun, who ne'er beholds the day,
  That Monk who speaks to none,
That Nun, was Smaylhome's Lady gay,
  That Monk, the bold Baron.

This Ballad is without date of its epoch; but from his Arms, Color and Crest, this Richard, Baron of Coldingham, was of the ancient nobility of Scotland: by the fortune of was his Barony was seized by the English King and granted out to his military siege, PIERRE DODGE. Perhaps he then turned a white Monk of Melrose Abbey. Coldingham lies on the coast of Scotland, eleven miles distant from Berwick, in its Shire, near Tweeddale; on the border and in the charmed vicinity of Dryburgh and "fair Melrose" Abbies. The ruined walls of the Choir and Clerestory of Coldingham Priory have been preserved by being built into a church of the last Century. Those fine Gothic arches and capitals, in the style of Melrose, are mellow with history. This Priory, very anciently a cell of the Monks of St. Cuthbert of Durham, was in A.D. 1098, by Edgar King of Scotland, founded as a Benedictine Priory. In 1216 it was burnt by King John. In 1554 the English Invaders (Temp. Mary) occupied it as a Fort. After the Reformation it was granted to Earl Bothwell. Cromwell, in his campaign against Leslie and the King, beseiged it, and blew up a large portion; and finally its old 90 foot tower fell in 1774; leaving only these sturdy old walls that have met a better fate.

The Village and Parish of Coldingham, in which this ruined Priory is situate, is [illegible] Town of Berwickshire of about 3000 inhabitants; eleven miles

NorthWest of Berwick and eighteen miles from Dunbar; and in the old wars frequently lay on the path of the invader and became the scene of many battles. The Priory remains are beautifully engraved in Billing's Antiquities. Upon the confiscation of Bothwell's estates its lordship passed to Lord Hume, in whose family it still remains. Our family name, or that of PETER DODGE, nowhere appears in its history: and the other gift of a Lordship, Podenhughe, is not now to be found in any work of authority, and doubtless is long extinct.

Our libraries lack Scotch Healdic books or lists of their landed Nobility and Gentry.

These are mostly preserved in the Lays of its Minstrels. But the antiquarian of leisure might perhaps find in the Confessions of the Refugees to its Mediaeval Sanctuary; now preserved in the library of Durham Cathedral, among the many narri-tives of Border Frays, and Seiges of Berwick and Dunbar; some record of the deeds of PETER DODGE, the new English Lord of the Barony of Coldingham and Podenhughe, and their description at that epoch.

I have seen many of these Confessions: they are on parchment, in old monkish Latin, bound in heavy folios, and stand in many ranks, in that curious old Library, in the twilight and silence of the Cloisters of Durham.

It was from early time, the great Sanctuary Shrine of St. Cuthbert. In the constant Border turbulence and bloodshed, the manslayer fled to this Sanctuary as a Refugee from Justice, or the vengeance of the kinsman of his victim. He knocked at the old Griff-in-head knocker on the North door (in 1847 fully preserved), was admitted and shriven by an attendant Monk, who recorded his confession; he then assumed, for thirty days, the gown and cross of the order of St. Cuthbert; and then, if not demanded meanwhile by the King, was shipped to Sea at the Abbey's Sea-port of Lindifarne or Holy Island, near modern Bamborough, on the North Eastern Coast of England.

. . . .

England, at this period, was a poor and almost depopulated country; devasted by the Plague that carried off more than half its people, and often left once flourishing towns a total solitude. Crime went unpunished: rapine, violence, slavery and pauperism prevailed. The people crushed by their woes, became victims of warrior Knights and Barons, and the enormous levies of the King for his wars. The Nation had dwindled to less than two million souls: and the land, in large part, was dense forest; the haunt of beasts of prey, and the armed and titled robbers, often fierce as they.

From their smoky and squalid huts, meanly clad in wool or leather, and scantily fed, the people looked to the Court and Aristocracy, issuing from castles of little more comfort, in vain for relief; but, as the scourged slave in his dungeon, they brooded on their wrongs, and wondered if the Baron's act that in 1215 had wrested from weak King John the vaunted Magna Charta, could minister to their relief against these Barons and Royal oppressors.

Such is the truth only in part; the full details of the actual social condition of our ancestors at this period, in their depths of pollution, are too repulsive for repetition.

Court, Aristocracy and People were alike more barbarous than the Franks under Charlemagne, (A.D. 800); and like the modern contrasts of Abyssinian to Western Civilization, when compared with the luxurious grandeur and glory of culture of Saracenic Spain, or of Venice and the other Republics of Italy.

Of the antecedents of this first Patentee we know nought beyond the recitals in the Patent. Neither is he knighted or graced with rank or coronet: like many more he won estates and broad Manors, with their dignity, in the lands of the Border of Scotland, yet unsubdued, the reward than frequently given for successful service in the army of the King. It may well employ the diligent Antiquary to trace the general Lineage from this early and fortunate soldier down to the first emigrant of our name for America: WILLIAM DODGE, of 1629.

His research in England would be for the books of Pedigrees and records of the old settled families who claim descent from this same Cheshire stock. Although our name is said often to occur in the Lowlands, of which one instance will be given further on, it is not probable that the Patentee ever entered upon his Scotch Barony and Lordship.

In that lawless age, when Scotch National hostility to the English was implacable

by reason of constant invasions; it would have required a large army to overcome the natives and subjugate then to the rule of the Sassenach Grantee.

This enduring hate of the Saxon, developed in the ceaseless Border attacks; and the rally of the clans to the northern Highlands for the Stuart cause at all periods down to their last National Struggle at Culloden in 1745: when their cause was, in their view sanctified by the martyrs of Glencoe. Long after the Act of Union (1707. Temp. Anne.) they remained strangers, plotting, conspiring, or in open hostility, until the reign of George 3d., (1760-1820); when Scotchmen first became placemen under the Crown by the sagacious policy of his first Minister, the Earl of Bute: which was followed by the Era of modern English Commerce and Manufacture, with its ample rewards to the frugal and industrious enterprise of Scotchmen; who have long forgotten the feuds of their isolated ancestors.

To restore the sway of reason, and a proper National feeling, required the long historic period of more than Five hundred years.

It is therefore probable that this Grantee never took possession of his Scotch Barony of Coldingham and Lordship of Podenhughe.

But, as I have been informed by Scotchmen, that our name is not infrequent in Glasgow, the Lowlands and the Border: the investigation whether they also come from the same stock might be of interest. The principal fact remains-that, in the same part of England-ancient Cheshire-on the Southern bank of the river Mersey, opposite modern Liverpool; having its County-seat and Cathedral in hoary reverend Chester, with its antique covered Ways and Market Crosses, Saxon and Roman remains; was the original English home of our race in 1306: and so now continues, with its numerous branches in Lancashire, Bedfordshire, Middlesex, Kent and Norfolk, during this long period of five hundred and seventy three years.

They are now, and long have been, among the oldest and most numerous of the landed gentry and Commoners of ancient family in England."

Robert Dodge's address continued proceeding from the coat-of-arms on to the emigration to America by William Dodge and is continued in the chapter devoted to that subject.

The referral by Robert to "old Gwillim" and his reference to quaint texts from the Book of Esdras is taken from "Display of Heraldry" Edition of 1667 page 225:

DODGE PATENT OF ARMS

"He Beareth Barry of six pieces. Or and Sable; over all a Pale Gules, charged with a Woman's Dug distilling Drops of Milk. Proper by the name of DODGE."

And here because I find in the Office Arms a Copy of the first Grant of this Coat Armour and that very ancient, I think it convenient to acquaint the Reader with some particulars of the same PATENT as I there find it, whereby appeareth that James Hedingley, then Guyon King of Arms, after recital made of the loyal and valiant service which PETER DODGE born in the Town of Stopworth, in the County of Chester, Gentlemen, had done to King Edward the First, for as it there appeareth by the Copy of this Instrument bearing date the 8th day of April, in the 34th year of that King's Reign, in diverse battles and sieges for which the said King had remunerated him, the said Peter Dodge, with the gift of a Seignory, or Lordship there mentioned. He (I say) the said King of Arms, after such recital made doth Give and Grant unto the said Peter Dodge that from thenceforth II (Understand the said Peter) portera sen ecu d' or et Sables barre de Six pieces, et ung pale de Gules avec une mammelle de femme aegoullant, so are the very words and their Orthography in the Copy of the Patent, which is in French. Thus much whereof I thought fit to present to the public view, not doubting but the judicious Reader by careful observation thereof may make some good use.

The Function of this Member is thus taught us-2 Esdras 8 "For thous hast commanded the Member. even the Breasts to give Milk unto the Fruit appointed for the Breasts that the thing which is created might be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy Mercy."

These Arms were Granted April 8th, 1306, 34th of Edw. I, to Peter Dodge, of the County of Chester, Stopworth."

Esdras is one of the 'Apocryphal' books of the Bible. The term 'Apocrypha' is applied to a body of literature that has come down to us in close connection with the canonical books of the Bible, and yet is not of them. This term seems to have been used to specify certain documents or writings that were purposely hidden from general public contact, either because of their supposed sacredness, or to retain within the precincts of a certain sect their secret wisdom or knowledge. The name was given either by those who hid the books or by those from whom they were hidden.

All such books bore, as their alleged authors, the names of notable men in Hebrew history. These names were not sufficient of themselves to carry the books over into the canonical collection of the Bible. The term applied to them as 'Apocryphal,' that is, withheld from public gaze and use, was at first rather complimentary to their character. But their rejection by the Jewish Palestinian body of worshippers, as well as by the larger proportion of the early Church, gradually stamped the name 'apocryphal' as a term of reproach, indicating inferiority in content and a spurious authorship. Henceforth such books lost their early sacredness, and became embodied in a collection that remained entirely out side the Hebrew Bible, though in general found in the Septuagint and the Vulgate.

Gwillim felt that 2 Esdras summed up Peter Dodge's service to King Edward the First and this was represented on the Dodge coat-of-arms. 2 Esdras 8 is as follows in King James and Revised Standard Versions:

For Thous hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts, that the thing which is fashoned may be nourished for a time, till thous disposest it to thy mercy.
(King James)

Thou hast commanded that from the members themselves (that is, from the breasts) milk should be supplied which is the fruit of the breasts, "so that what has been fashoned may be nourished for a time; and afterwards thou wilt guide him in thy mercy." (Revised Standard)

Another reference to the Dodge coat-of-arms follows:

"In the Herald's College a manuscript volume of the time of Charles 2d has the following entry:

Dodge or Dodget (Norfolk and Kent) Barry of 6 Arg and Sa on a pale gules an eye weeping proper.

Dodge (Cheshire) Barry of 6 Or and Sa on a pale gules, a woman's dug distilling milk proper.

The above is the only record or allusion to the weeping eye. "and it is supposed to have arisen from an ill done or defective emblazonment, which has mistaken the breast for an eye."

In "America Heraldica," a compiliation of Arms, Crests, and Mottoes, edited by Edgar DeValcourt Vermont on page 28 we find: "Crest in color of Dodge, showing the weeping eye (woman's breast). Crest: a demi sea lion, azure, collared and finned or. The weeping eye signifies grief for the failure of the Crusading ancestors to obtain the Holy Grail. The other interpretation, the woman's breast, probably indicated the food and nourishment which the Dodge family gave to soldiers of England during her many wars."

Roy L. Dodge in his Dodge-Berry history had this to say about the Dodge coat-of-arms: "The original "Woman's dugg" was changed to a weeping eye," as it remains today. It probably was changed by Peter Dodge. Perhaps he didn't like the idea of a woman's breast on a coat-of-arms."

J. T. Dodge devoted some space to the Dodge coat-of-arms in Vol. II of his history:

THE DODGE ARMS

Very slight attention was given to this subject in the first volume because in my republican simplicity I had never thought it of much consequence, but it has so often been pressed upon my attention during my studies for the present volume that I am sure the Dodge Family will be gratified by the following information, for which I am indebted to the enterprise of Captain Charles Dodge 8 (Charles 7, Francis 6, Robert 5, Isaac 4, Robert 3, William 2, William 1, John 0).

(COPY)

From Rev. S. Baring Gould to Charles Dodge, Jr.
Lew Trenchard, N. Devon, Eng. 9 May, 1895.

Dear Sir: The Doidge family of this county came from Milton Abbott near (5 ms. n.w. of) Tavistock (on river Tavy, 16 1/2 ms. n. of Plymouth) where they were tenants of the abbotts of Tavistock in Henry VII's reign (1485-1509), they occupied a fine old house, Coombe, not their own but subject to the Duke of Bedford. They got reduced at the beginning of this century & were dispersed. The antepenultimate Duke pulled Coombe down. Somewhere about 1750-80 this (Duke) had Hurlditch in Larneston (parish), and the shield in the arms in plaster was over the doorway. Hurlditch has been rebuilt but the present owner, R. Mushead, Esq., has the original plaster cast. The arms are the same as those you describe.

The representative of the Doidges now is a surgeon, Mr. Maurice Doidge, who has I believe some momentos of the family, old plate & c, but he does not know anything of the pedigree. He was at Lifton (4 ms. e. of Launceston) but has left. His address now is Elmhurst, Haverhill, Suffolk.

There are a number of Doidges, farmers and laborers in this neighborhood. Farmers of this name still in Milton Abbott. The name hereabout is spelled Doidge, but pronounced Dodge.

There is a Maurice Doidge in Larneston p'sh, N. Tavistock yeoman, owner of Woodley which has been in the Doidge possession for some centuries.

I remain yours truly,
S. Baring Gould.

Charles Dodge, Jun'r
Fort Bayard,
New Mexico, U.S.A.

(Copy)

Hurlditch Court, Tavistock,
9th. July 1895.

Dear Sir: I shall be most pleased to do anything I can for you in the matter of the Coat of Arms but the same is much worn by exposure and I scareely think it would be worth photographing.

I am leaving home today for a couple of weeks and on my return will see Mr. Baring Gould and get his opinion on the matter. I will then write you again. Please excuse haste.

Yours truly,
(signed) R. Mushead.

Lieut. Charles Dodge, Jr.

(Copy)

Elmhurst, Haverhill, Suffolk, Eng.
21 July, 1895.

My dear Sir: I must ask your pardon for my delay in answering your letter. I have been much from home of late and my time has been fully occupied. I am much interested to hear of an American branch of the family, for such no doubt yours is.

I fear that my information as to the family is very meagre. I have never had time to thoroughly investigate the subject: certainly I claim the right to use the arms. The Devonshire Doidges have always used them for the last two centuries and I have believed ours to be really the only direct line of Doidges left, for the name is very rare in England - the other form of it - Dodge - your form is much

more common in the States, I fancy than in England. You will see from the slip I enclose (which I use for pasting inside any books I value) what the arms are. You will also see from the head of this sheet of paper that we - I mean many generations past - have been in the habit of using the crest, as is the custom in this country. I do not think the crest is quite correctly described in the account you quote of it in Mr. Tupper's letter; it should be called a "demi-sea dog" not "sea-lion", so I have always been told. I have records of the Doidges being seated at Milton Abbott, near Tavistock in West Devon for more than two centuries past; really they have been in that neighborhood it is almost certain for over three centuries if not four; but I have no precise date earlier than 1655. From this you will see that I cannot tell you anything of William of Somersetshire who was the founder of the American branch. But in all the old county histories of Devon, and Cornwall also, (parish of Stoke, Clairsland) there are notes of a gentle family of this name residing in West Devon for centruries past. At one time they held considerable properties in that part of the county of Devon. I have a photograph of the manor-house of Hurlditch in the parish of Larneston, near Tavistock, with the arms of Doidge over the chief entrance; this place belonged to the family in the early part of the last century and has been pulled down to be rebuilt within the last few years. The present owner who has built the new home, sent me the photo of the old one. There was also Coombe House, in Milton Abbott, Devon, which I saw once, and which was pulled down about 30 years ago. This was a fine old house and, with an estate round it, had belonged to the Doidges toll sold to the Duke of Beford on the death of Maurice Doidge, my grandfather's grand uncle; the house had stood and belonged to the Doidges (according to Mr. Baring Gould) since Elizabeth's time.

How the family got into Devonshire I do not know, but certainly they spring from the Cheshire family, the founder of which was Peter Doidge of Stopworth to whom Edward I granted the arms we now bear in the year 1273 (April 8 is the exact date of the grant) (not 1305).

I have never heard the connection of the Devon branch with the original family of Cheshire traced; but it is the same family, and evidently from the arms the Norfolk and Kent families were also descendants of the Cheshire stock. These two branches in Norfolk and Kent appear to be extinct. Doubtless the Somersetshire family from whom you trace descent had emigrated from the adjoining county of Devon - I do not know that any Doidges are now found in Somerset. Do you happen to know in what parish of that county the death of John Doidge, the father of William of Salem, is registered? If so I should much like to know.

I have a few bits of old plate in my possession, but none dating back to the date of the emigration to America. I have two fine old silver tankards, one bearing date 1707 and the initials H.D.; another of almost exactly the same date (as the marks show) bearing the arms of Doidge; a smaller one bearing the date 1720, and also a few old spoons bearing either crest or initials, the oldest of which is 16___. I have also in my possession the official seal of Richard Doidge who was High Sheriff of Devon in 1771 (an office of great dignity in England). I do not know if a photo. of any of these things would interest you as you ask me for photographs of family possessions; if so, of course it will give me pleasure to obtain one and send to you. I wish it was in my power to tell you more of the Cheshire Doidges from whom we both spring. I have often thought of going into Cheshire to endeavor to trace the family, but have never had the time to spare for what is a long and troublesome search. But if the small amount of information I have been able to give you is of the slightest interest to you I am very glad to have been able to do it. Believe me to be

My dear Sir,
Very faithfully yours,
Maurice J. Doidge.

Charles Dodge, Esq.

(Copy)
From Maurice J. Doidge.
Gladtonbury, Somerset, England.
March 15, 1896.

My dear Sir: I greatly regret leaving your last letter so long unanswered, but my time has been fully occupied. I have been compelled to shift my quarters from the county of Suffolk to this place, thus returning once more to the West of England. I find that Chinnock, of which you speak, is not very far distant from Glastonbury and I hope one day to be able to go there and perhaps I may collect any interesting item of news relative to your branch of the family; if so I will not fail to communicate them to you. I find that the name Dodge is still known in this immediate neighborhood, so that evidently it has lingered in this part of Somerset since the emigration of William in the 17th century. I can only answer your question as to the spelling of the name by telling you that so far as I know it has always been spelt in that way by the West Devon branch: in some old county histories & books of that sort dating some centuries back you will find the family mentioned as that of "Doidge or Dodge."

The translation of the motto "Leni perfuar otio" is "let me enjoy gentle ease." So many of the family have acted thoroughly on the motto that the last few generations have not enjoyed any of the ease due to the possession of property as it has long ago disappeared.

St. Badeaux, the place in Devonshire which you mention, is not far distant from Tavistock, both being in the western part of the county, so no doubt can exist of the Devonshire origin of the Somerset-shire Dodges. The photographs of the silver plate represent four silver tankards, the earliest of Queen Anne's time, - the seal is that of Richard Doidge who was High Sheriff of Devon in the last century sometime, and the largest of the three tankards also belonged to him and bears on it the arms of Doidge impaled with those of some other family, probably his wife's. These things of course are of no interest to any one else but from the tone of your letter they will, I am sure, possess some interest for you.

I have to thank you very much for the volume you sent me, the pedigree of the American Dodges which is of course of much interest to me. I hope that some day you will be able to carry out your desire to visit the old country, in which case pray remember that Glastonbury is in itself a most interesting town, and that you will not be without a welcome if you pay a visit. I am, my dear Sir,

faithfully and sincerely yours,
Maurice J. Doidge.

Before we leave the subject of coat-of-arms we are including the following discourse as offered by Arthur Charles Fox-Davies in which he discusses the augmentation of the Dodge arms and his doubting of the authenticity of it. In his "A Complete Guide to Heraldry" he says:

There are many gorgeous legends relating to augmentations and arms which are said to have been granted by William the Conqueror as rewards after the Battle of Hastings. Personally I do not believe in a single one. There was a certain augmentation borne by the Dodge family, which, if it be correct, dates from the thirty-fourth year of Edward I., but whether this be authentic it is impossible to say. Most people consider the alleged deed of grant a forgery, and if this be so, the arms only exist by right of subsequent record and the question of augmentation rests upon tradition. The curious charge of the woman's breast distilling drops of milk to typify the nourishment afforded to the king's army is at any rate most interesting." and again in "The Art of Heraldry" he says:

I should like, before leaving the subject of armorial records, to say a word as to a very important branch of the subject, that is, how arms are originally constituted, and the evidence of their being authorised. Of course, in the first instance, there were no such things as grants of arms. Families gradually got into the practice of bearing as cognisances and for all practical purposes, as we have seen those emblems or devices which their ancestors had been in the habit of using. But when such devises came to be considered as peculiarly military and knightly possessions, and not likely to be assumed, the king (as the fountain of all honor) took the bestowal of armorial bearings into his own hands-though occasionally a knight granted arms to his esquire. No formal documentary grants were, however, at first made, though the bearings of the different knights were carefully noted down by the heralds of the period. In England the earliest of these rolls in which the arms were quoted was, as I have previously mentioned, one of a date between 1240 and 1245, of which

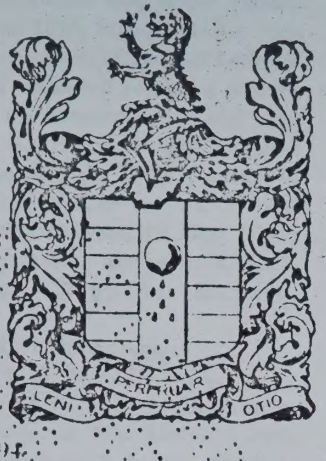
a copy made by Glover, Somerset Herald, is still in existence, with the arms blazoned but not drawn. There is also a copy of another thirteenth-century roll, and there is the great Caerlaverock Roll of 1300, containing a list of the arms of all the knights who accompanied Edward I. to the seige of that castle; it has been printed several times.

In addition to these there are six or seven other English rolls of the fourteenth century. It is difficult to say exactly when the Herald's College, which was incorporated by Richard III., first began to issue grants of arms. Dallaway, in his "Heraldic Enquiries," certainly mentions a grant long before the incorporation of the College. It is alleged to be by James Heddingley, Guyen King of Arms, to Peter Dodge, Gentlemen, and to be dated the 8th day of April in the 34th year of "Edward le premier;" but although this is in a collection made by Glover, it is unlikely to be genuine. Documents written in the reign of a sovereign who had had no predecessor of the same name do not usually describe him as "the first." Not only so, but it is stated by Austen that Guyen King of Arms was not created till the time of Henry VI.

Fox-Davies also gives a discussion of the Sea-Dog as follows:

The sea-dog is a most curious animal. It is represented much as the talbot, but with scales, webbed feet, and a broad scaly tail like a beaver. In my mind there is very little doubt that the sea- dog is really the early heraldic attempt to represent a beaver, and I am confirmed in that opinion by the arms of the city of Oxford. There has been considerable uncertainty as to what the sinister supporter was intended to represent. A reference to the original record shows that a beaver is the real supporter, but the representation of the animal, which in form has varied little, is very similar to that of a sea-dog. The only instances I am aware of in British heraldry in which it occurs under the name of a sea-dog are the supporters of the Barony of Stourton and the crest of Dodge."

Dodge



WALTER PHELPS DODGE, *b.* in Beyrout, Syria, 13th June, 1869; *m.* in Edinburgh, Scotland (firstly), 21st July, 1888, Ida COOKE; *m.* (secondly) in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, 15th May, 1905, Ethel Beatrice (ADLAND) COLES, dau. of the late Percy Hasmer ADLAND of Stanerton Court, Gloucestershire, England.

ISSUE BY 1ST *m.*

I. Ellen Ada Phelps, *b.* 26th October, 1889.
II. Stuart Phelps, *b.* 19th February, 1891.
III. Audrey Phelps, *b.* May, 1894; *d.* August, 1894.

ISSUE BY 2D *m.*

I. Rosemary Catherine Phelps, *b.* 14th February, 1906.

WALTER PHELPS DODGE, Barrister-at-Law, Middle Temple, London, June, 1898; Fellow American Geographical Society; Fellow Royal Geographical Society.

Lineage

The founder of the Dodge family was Peter Dodge of the town of Stopworth, in the County of Chester; gentleman; who did such loyal and valiant service for the good content of his Sovereign Lord, King Edward I., that he and his heirs forever were entitled to have, use, and enjoy a coat of arms fully described in a Patent dated 8th April, 1306, in the Herald's College; his descendant, John Dodge, of Rotham, in Kent, was granted in 1547 a confirmation of the early Patent; William and Richard Dodge, who came to Salem, Massachusetts, in the "Lyons Whelp," 10th July, 1629, were the lineal descendants of Peter and John Dodge.

(1) RICHARD DODGE, *b.* in England; *d.* 15th June, 1671; *m.* Edith, who *d.* 27th June, 1678.

THEIR SON

(2) RICHARD DODGE, *b.* at Beverly, Mass., 1643; *m.* 23d February, 1667, Mary EATON, *b.* 1641; *d.* 28th November, 1716.

THEIR SON

DANIEL DODGE, *b.* Wenham, Mass., 26th April, 1677; graduated at Harvard, 1700; *m.* 20th June, 1706, Joanna BENHAM, *d.* 30th April, 1740.

THEIR SON

DAVID DODGE[1], *b.* 7th March, 1723; *m.* 5th December, 1741, Anna Low, who was drowned in 1756.

THEIR SON

DAVID DODGE[2], *b.* Ipswich, 10th October, 1742; *m.* 1773, Mary (STUART) EARL, *d.* 24th August, 1807.

THEIR SON

DAVID LOW DODGE[3], *b.* 14th June, 1774; *m.* 7th June, 1798, Sarah CLEVELAND, *d.* 23d April, 1852.

THEIR SON

WILLIAM EARL DODGE, *b.* 4th September, 1805; *m.* 24th June, 1828, Melissa PHELPS, *d.* 9th February, 1883.

ISSUE

DAVID STUART DODGE, *b.* in New York, 22d September, 1836; *m.* 20th June, 1860, Ellen Ada PHELPS; *d.* 22d June, 1880.

ISSUE

WALTER PHELPS DODGE, the subject of this memoir.

Arms—Barry of six, or and sable; on a pale gules a woman's dugge distilling drops of milk proper.
Crest—A demi sea dog azure, collared, maned and finned or.
Motto—Leni perfruar otio.
Residence—The Grange, Simsbury, Conn.
Clubs—Reform and Wellington of London; Racquet, Players, and Authors of New York.
Societies—Sons of the Revolution.

(27)

reporter of the childish exagger. His w. Abigail had, beside Daniel, bef. ment. John; Ephraim; Lydia, wh. m. 1645, Samuel Hicks; Abigail, b. 13 Jan. 1632, at the age of 60, bec. sec. w. of Samuel Lothrop, outliv. him many yrs. and d. 23 Jan. 1735. Above 3 yrs. bef. a century sermon (I presume on her entry upon the hundredth yr.), had been preach. in her room by Rev. Joseph Lord. See Boston Weekly Journal of 1735. JOHN, Eastham, s. of the preced. m. 30 Apr. 1662, Hannah, d. of Edward Bangs, had John, b. 20 Mar. 1663, d. in few wks.; John, again, 29 May 1664; Ann, 25 July 1666; Rebecca, 12 May 1668; Isaac, 2 June 1670; and Samuel, 2 Mar. 1673. He prob. d. 1707. Ano. John came in the Truelove from London, 1635, aged 16. RICHARD, Rh. Isl. 1672.

DOBER, JOHN, Springfield, had gr. of ld. 1643, but rem.

DOBSON, GEORGE, Boston, m. 24 Nov. 1653, Mary Bostwick.

DODD, sometimes DOD, DANIEL, Branford 1644, by w. Mary, m. a. 1646, had Mary; Hannah; Daniel; all bapt. at New Haven 1 June 1651; Ebenezer, b. 11 Dec. 1651; a d. 29 Mar. 1653, d. soon; Stephen, 16 Feb. 1656; and Samuel, 2 May 1657. His w. d. 26 May 1657, and he d. Jan. 1666. Mary m. a. 1665, Aaron Blatchley. All the s. but Stephen, rem. to Newark, N. J. The Edward D. wh. m. 1705, at Hartford, was of a diff. fam. Hinman, 209, has him, but I doubt, that my plan must exclude him. GEORGE, Boston 1645, a mariner, by w. Mary had Patience, b. 11 Apr. 1646, bapt. 16 May 1647 (as the w. join. the ch. the day preced.), wh. d. at 3 mos.; Isaac, 3 Sept. 1651; Mary, 5 July 1653; and Eliz. 5 Apr. 1657. He d. in London. See Geneal. Reg. XII. 154, 5. STEPHEN, Guilford, s. of Daniel, m. 18 May 1678, Mary, or Sarah, d. of William Stevens, wh. d. bef. him, had Daniel, b. 1679; and Samuel, 1681; and d. 26 Oct. 1691. THOMAS, Marblehead 1674. Dana, 8. WILLIAM, Salem 1644. Rev. Stephen, auth. of the valua. E. Haven Reg. is descend. of Daniel.

Richard I son DODGE, EDWARD, Beverly, youngest s. of Richard of the same, m. 30 Apr. 1673, Mary, d. of William Haskell the first of Gloucester, had Mary, b. 12 Apr. 1675; Elinor; Jonathan, 3 July 1679; Edith, 3 Jan. 1681; Ruth, 15 Aug. 1685; Edward, 1687; Hannah, 1692; and Mark 1694. He was freem. 1683. ISRAEL, New London 1690. JOHN, Beverly, s. of William, m. 10 Apr. 1659, Sarah Procter, had, at Salem, bef. div. of the town, John, b. 2 Jan. 1662; rem. and was rep. perhaps, for Rowley 1664, yet adm. freem. only on 29 Apr. 1668; other ch. were William; Sarah, bapt. 16 Feb. 1668; Hannah, 16 May 1669, d. soon; Hannah, again, 2 July 1671; and Martha, b. 5 Feb. bapt. 26 Oct. 1673. (Richard nephew) JOHN, Beverly, s. of Richard, by w. Sarah had Deliverance, b. 10 or 15 Mar. 1661; John, 15 Apr. 1662, both bapt. 5 Apr. 1663; Josiah, 4

Savage(?)

First Families of New England

Jan. 1665; Sarah, 13 Jan. 1667; Ebenezer, 1 Aug. 1670; Mary, 15 Aug. 1672; Deborah, 1674, d. next yr. and Andrew, 1676; was freem. 1683. His w. d. 8 Feb. 1706; and he d. 11 Oct. 1711. JOHN, Wenham, freem. 1690. JOSEPH, Beverly, s. of Richard, m. 21 Feb. 1672, Sarah Eaton, had Abigail, b. 1672, d. young; Joseph; Prudence, 28 Mar. 1680; Abigail, 12 Sept. 1681; Josiah, 29 Aug. 1683, d. soon; Josiah, again, 8 June 1684; Sarah, 11 Aug. 1685; Elisha, 1687; Charity, 7 Mar. 1689; and Nathaniel, 17 Apr. 1694. His w. d. 12 Dec. 1714; and he d. 10 Aug. 1716, freem. 1680. (brother of Richard II) JOSIAH, a soldier of Lothrop's comp. call. the flower of Essex, k. at Bloody Brook 18 Sept. 1675. (1) RICHARD, Salem 1638, perhaps br. of William, adm. of the ch. May 1644, had, by w. Edith, prob. sev. ch. earlier, and certain. John and Mary, both perhaps b. in Eng. of unkn. date, but bapt. 3 July of that yr.; Richard, b. 1643; and Sarah, 1644; yet not found in freem.'s list, was, in 1667, one of the found. of Beverly ch.; made his will 1670, in wh. he names w. Edith, ch. Richard, Samuel, Edward, Joseph, the last three of uncert. dates, d. Mary, w. of Zechary Herrick, beside brs. William and Michael in Eng. He d. 15 June 1672; and his wid. d. 27 June 1678. Sarah m. July 1667, Peter Woodbury. (Richard I) RICHARD, Wenham, s. of the preced. freem. 1690, m. 23 Feb. 1668, Mary Eaton, had Richard, b. 12 July 1670; Mary, 30 Mar. 1672; Martha, 1674; Daniel, 26 Apr. 1677; and William, 1678; and d. 13 Apr. 1705. His wid. d. 28 Nov. 1716, aged 75. ((2) Richard II) SAMUEL, Beverly, or more prob. Wenham, br. of the preced. by w. Mary, perhaps sis. of Hananiah Parker of Reading, wh. d. 1705, had Samuel, b. 22 Jan. 1668, d. young; Joseph, 14 Feb. 1670; Hananiah, 9 Jan. 1672; Ann, 20 Dec. 1674; Antipas, 7 Sept. 1677; Mary, 6 June 1680; Amy, 27 Aug. 1682; Deborah, 6 Apr. 1685; Jabesh, 22 Mar. 1686; Parker; and Samuel, again, 11 Dec. 1692. (son of Richard I) WILLIAM, Salem 1629, came in the Lion's Whelp, call. a skilful husbandman, from Dorsetsh. when Gov. Cradock commends him to Capt. Endicot, had John, bapt. 25 Dec. 1636; William, b. 19 Sept. bapt. 4 Oct. 1640; and Hannah, bapt. 24 July 1642; was freem. 17 Apr. 1637, liv. on Beverly side, was one of the found. of the ch. there 1667. Hannah m. Samuel Porter, and next, Thomas Woodbury. (brother of Richard I)

* WILLIAM, Beverly, s. of the preced. m. Mary, d. of Roger Conant, as in the will of Conant appears; but she had been wid. of John Balch, had William, b. 20 Mar. 1664; Mary, 26 May 1666; perhaps others; gain. reput. in Ind. wars; was freem. 1683, rep. 1690. Of eight of this name, wh. had in 1834 been gr. at Harv. Daniel, 1700 is the first; and ten more are in the other N. E. coll. (nephew of Richard II)

DODSON, ANTHONY, Scituate 1650, m. 12 Nov. 1651, Mary, d. of John Williams senr., had Sarah, b. 26 Aug. 1652; Gershom, 14 Feb.

21

the siblings of Dodge ancestors are included in the book. Some biographies contain information on allied families although most of the allied family information will appear later as a separate chapter.

The lateral numbers underlined under children of Dodge descendants indicates that a separate biography appears in the next generation.

The subjects planned for future volumes are: Dodge coat-of-arms and origin of name, Dodge background in England and emigration to America, early Dodges in America, national Dodge reunions, Dodges and patriotic organizations, Tristram Dodge branch of the Dodge family, Dodge descendants of note, allied families, Mass. to Wis., 1629-1844, Dodge Memorial Society, Dodge baseball, review of other published Dodge histories and the Dodge chronological history.

Principal abbreviations used in this volume are: b. born; bapt. baptized; bro. brother; d. died; dau. daughter; g.s. gravestone; grad. graduated; l. living or lives; m. married; pub. published; res. resides or residence; unm. unmarried; wid. widow. When the name of the state in which a town or city is situated is not given, Massachusetts is understood unless the context shows otherwise.

The writers would like to acknowledge the following people for assisting in the publication of this book: The reference librarians at the Brown County Library in Green Bay, Wis., for their assistance and cooperation in obtaining microfilm and other reference materials; Warren Allen of Wyocena, Wis., and the Times Publishing Co. of Pardeeville, Wis., for furnishing back issues of the MID-COUNTY TIMES: Ray Meliza of Green Bay, Wis., for designing and drawing the cover; and Margaret Rummelt who, for about forty years, collected the "local news" for the "Prairie" section of the CAMBRIA NEWS and later for the MID-COUNTY TIMES. Many Dodge family news items were gleaned from these columns. Carl and Margaret Rummelt were tenants on the Dodge homestead in Scott for 42 years until Carl's death in 1965. The Rummelts were a very important part of the Dodge family during that time.

A special note of appreciation must be offered here for those who have died but, who during their lifetime, did much to foster and encourage the preservation of the Dodge heritage. They include Louisa Dodge, Ella Dodge Healy, Ruby Marquardt and especially "Aunt Annice" Cunningham.

We would also like to thank those who have contributed in special ways to the completion of this volume: Marion Lloyd, Beulah Kinkead, Mabel Johnson, Della Leary, Marion Healy and Douglas Slinger; other important contributions were made by Sherry Bornick who did research in the Columbia County Courthouse and Jerry and Marilyn Sjostrom of Athens, Wis., who did research for us in Marathon County, Wis., and assisted in the early days of our genealogical research in procedures and sources of information.

Reference is made later in the volume to the fact that the Dodge family history was to be written and published in 1948 when Wisconsin was celebrating its centennial. Now, twenty eight years later, the authors are happy to present this volume as a start on that project. It is fitting that it be published during the United States Bicentennial anniversary.

Marilyn M. Slinger
Phillip J. Slinger
1976

CHAPTER I
THE DODGE FAMILY
GENERATION IN ENGLAND

1 - ?

JOHN DODGE 0. In Vol. 44 page 297 of the New Eng. Historic and Genealogic Register for 1890, in Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, A.M., is found the following abstracts of the will of "John Dodge of Middlechinnock, (Eng.) 2 April, 1635, proved 15 October, 1635. To be buried in churchyard there. To the church ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, Co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To Wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as she shall think most needful and useful for her. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more, over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John twenty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease. Item. All the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament."

Witnesses Geo. Parsons, clerk, William Dodge, William Templeman. (Sadler 101)

Children b. in Somersetshire England:

2. i Richard 1, appears in Salem in 1638; d. 15th June, 1671; probably b. as early as 1602 as will appear later.

3. ii William, came to Salem in 1629; d. between 1685 and 1692. A deposition of William Dodge, made in Feb., 1678-9, saya "aged about 70 years." Another deposition made by the same, 28th Sept., 1680, says, "aged about 76 years." The latter is believed to be the more correct. Hence, his birth may have been as early as 1604.

4. iii Michael, lived and d. in East Coker, Somerset Co., Eng.: was church warden in 1670 in East Coker. Had children per parish register of East Coker:
1. Margery 2, bapt. 18th March, 1639-40.
2. John, bapt. 31st Jan., 1641-2.
3. William, bapt. 31st Jan., 1643-4; m. Elizabeth Haskell in Beverley 10th July, 1665.
4. Michael, bapt. 23d Feb., 1646-7.
5. Richard, bapt. 30th May, 1650.

5. iv Mary, d. in England. Had a son John.

FIRST GENERATION

2-1

Richard 1 appeared at Salem in 1638, and "desired accomodation." It was learned in 1881 from the parish register of East Coker, Somersetshire, England, that in 1628, Richard, son of Richard (2-1) was bapt. date missing; Sept. 7, 1630, Margery dau. of Richard 1 was bapt. Feb. 2, 1630-1, Margery was buried; Dec. 29, 1631, John (6-2) was bapt; April 19, 1634, Marie, dau. of Richard and Edith was baptized.

As immigrants were admitted to the colony only by applying to the town and obtaining leave, it is quite certain that Richard and his family came in 1638, and

as the King was at that time obstructing emigration, it is probable that he left England without royal permission.

After living for awhile on land of his brother William (3-1), he settled on "Dodge Row" in north Beverly, not far east of Wenham Lake. The house he built stood probably where Mr. Lucius B. Dodge lately lived very near the present north line of Beverly (1890s) or possibly where Mr. H. W. Dodge now lives, (1890s) a few rods farther east. The farm lately owned by Mr. Lucius B. Dodge (1890s) was inherited from his father Richard, the son of Deacon Richard b., 1783, who bought it of his father-in-law, Jacob Edwards, b. 1746, by deed dated 23 April, 1819. Apparently the same land was bought by John Edwards, of Edward Dodge, cordwainer, Beverly, 15 March, 1781.

It had been held in the male line from the death of Richard (2-1). Mr. Lucius B. Dodge says the house now occupied by Mr. H. W. Dodge was formerly used as a Cabinet shop by his father Richard, and by him turned partly around and converted into a dwelling. It is unlikely that either house is as old as 200 years. (1890s).

Richard (2-1), the immigrant, evidently gave his attention more to farming and, the care of his domestic affairs, than to town or church business; although he was a loyal church member, and one of the most liberal contributors to the support of the church. He and his wife Edith were members of the Wenham church before 1648 according to its records, John Fiske being pastor.

He also had a high appreciation of the value of education, for in 1653, in a list of twenty-one subscribers to Harvard College, his name ranks first, while the next largest sum was only one-fourth as much as his. He dedicated a piece of his land to a burying ground, which is now known as the Cemetery on Dodge Row. It was probably inherited by his son Edward (11-2), who died in 1727, for in Feb., 1730-1, the three sons of Edward, by a deed, confirmed the grant to their relatives and neighbors. The near neighbors of Richard (2-1) were Zechary Herrick who married his daughter Mary (7-2), Peter Woodberry who married Sarah (8-2), John and Humphrey Woodberry and John Galle. He died 15th June 1671, leaving an estate valued at the large sum of 1764 Pounds 2s. He gave his sons John (6-2), Richard (9-2), and Samuel (10-2) each a good farm, valued in his inventory at over 100 Pounds each. To sons Edward (11-2) and Joseph (12-2) he gave the home farm, valued at 1000 Pounds. To his wife Edith he gave certain appropriate personal property, "to be her own absolutely," and gave her "the sole and proper use of the parlor and chamber over it in my now dwelling house," and made liberal provision for annual payments to be made to her by her five sons. She outlived him seven years, dying 27th June, 1678, at the age of 75. From this it is probable that Richard may have been born about 1602, and was about two years older than William. Edith, before her death, also made a will, and the inventory discloses a very comfortable state of worldly affairs. No gravestones, however, disclose their resting place. In 1965 Hilmey and Frances (197-157) Olson visited the "Cemetery on Dodge Row" They talked with Louis A. Dodge 8 (William 7, Abraham 6, Jacob 5, 4, William 3, Richard 2, 1,) of Wenham, Mass., who cleaned up the old part of the cemetery, cleaned up the grave markers to make them readable and decorated the graves of the Revolutionary War heroes. He also placed a large rock in the cemetery honoring Richard Dodge (2-1). The stone is inscribed:

RICHARD DODGE (1)
FAMILY BURIAL LOT 1631
RESTORED & ENDOWED BY
LOUIS A. DODGE 1962

Children:

6. i John 2, bapt. 29th Dec., 1631 in Eng.; lived at No. Beverly; d. 11th Oct., 1711, aged 80.
7. ii Mary, b. 1632; m. 1653, Zechary Herrick; d. 18th Aug., 1710.
8. iii Richard, b. 1643; lived at Wenham; d. 13th April, 1705, aged 63.
9. iv Sarah, bapt. 1644; d. 1626; m. Peter Woodbury b. 1640; d. 1704.
10. v Samuel, b. 1645; lived at Ipswich; d. 4th Dec., 1705.
11. vi Edward, lived at No. Beverly; d. 13th Feb., 1727.
12. vii Joseph, b. 1651; lived at No. Beverly; d. 10th Aug., 1716, aged 65.

3-1

William 1, came to Salem in 1629, a passenger on the Lyon's Whelp which left England April 25, 1629. More of the details of William Dodge's voyage and arrival in America will be presented in a subsequent volume.

A tradition was handed down by Col. Robert Dodge to his son Francis, of Georgetown, D. C. that farmer William came to America when about 21 or so to see how he liked it, and returned to England, telling his father that he was determined to settle in America and asking for some present. His father said, "get married and I will give it." William is said to have met with two refusals before he succeeded, but he got married and got his present, a pair of bulls.

The name of his wife is not known. It has been called Elizabeth Haskell: but Elizabeth Haskell was wife of "Coker" William 2, son of Michael 1, of which there are several proofs. Farmer William died between 1685 and 1692, as shown by deeds of land. During his lifetime only one deed shows the name of a wife; that was Mary, the wife of "Captain" Williams (14-3). She was a Conant, and at the time of her Marriage to William Dodge was widow of John Balch.

The standing of Farmer William in the community is indicated that in thirty five to forty instances, of which the records have been preserved, he was elected, or appointed, to various public services, such as selectman, grand juryman, trial juryman, committee service for town and church interests, laying out of roads, etc. There is also evidences that he was on the best terms with his pastor, Rev. John Hale, and in the business of preserving public order and good morals he and his sons were clearly on the right side. In May, 1685, he disposed of his real estate by deeds which are of record, conveying his homestead to his son, Capt. William, and it is today (1890s) in possession of Mr. Mason, and lies east of Cabot Street and south of Herrick Street.

Notes of Farmer William Dodge, collected by Hon. John I. Baker, of Beverly:

21 Feb. 1639. William Dodge was granted 5 ac. meadow, had 5 in family and 3/4 acre therefor.
15 Dec. 1645. William Dodge chosen for grand jury.
20 Apl. 1646. William Dodge granted about one acre between his and Hugh Larkin's lot.
26 Oct. 1646. William Dodge and Roger Haskell to see to repairs of two bridges.
17 May, 1647. William Dodge and John Balch chosen to see to the 2 bridges near their houses; to made suff. within 1 month. These are "presented".
16 March., 1649-50. William Dodge, Jac. Barney and Nath'l Putnam app'ted to lay out highway.
12 Aug., 1650. William Dodge and Mr. Conant to view land at upper end of William Dodge's and Roger Haskell's ground next swamp asked for by Robert Hibbert. By information of Mr. Conant, there being no exception, 20 acres is granted to Hibbert for commage and wood.
8 May, 1654. William Dodge, Capt. Hawthorne, Mr. Batter and Sargt. Porter to exchange lands with Humphrey Woodberry and lay out the same.
20 Oct., 1654. William Dodge chosen for Grand jury.
25 Dec., 1655. William Dodge had bill granted of 3 Pounds 17-0.
4 Aug., 1656. William Dodge chosen to join with selectmen to make county rate.

20 Nov., 1657. William Dodge chosen for grand jury.
18 Aug., 1658. William Dodge chosen for grand jury.
18 Nov., 1658. William Dodge chosen for jury of trials.
15 May, 1665. William Dodge and Humphrey Woodberry to gather "rates" for ministry.
16 Sept., 1665. William Dodge shall be paid for his ground had for the ministry.
3 Nov., 1665. William Dodge, Sen., with John Patch to look after Mr. Hale's maintenance.
9 Nov., 1667. Farmer William Dodge, with John Patch, John Raiment and John West, to lay out ways.
23 Nov., 1668. William Dodge, Sen., and others, to divide the ground between us and Salem.
23 Nov., 1668. William Dodge, Sen., chosen selectman.
18 Dec., 1669. William Dodge, Sen., on town committee to treat at Salem court.
18 Dec., 1669. William Dodge, Sen., and others laid out land near Long Hill to Thomas Picton for damages on a.c. of highway between Manchester and Salem Ferry.
13 Dec., 1669. William Dodge, Sen., with others laid out to Paul Thorndike land by Sawyer's Plain on highway account.
17 Mar., 1671. William Dodge, Sen., with others to view bounds between Beverly and Salem.
29 May, 1671. William Dodge, Sen., with others laid out land to Richard Brackenbury.
31 Oct., 1671. William Dodge, Sen., accepts from town the land bought of him for minister and not paid for.
13-18 Mar., 1672. William Dodge, Sen., with others settle bounds with Manchester.
18 May, 1672. William Dodge, Sen., and others attend Salem town meeting about limits of town.
18 May, 1672. William Dodge, Sen., and others to find convienent place for town pound.
5 Nov., 1674. William Dodge, Sen., and others chosen selectmen.
1 Sept., 1674. William Dodge, Sen., and others to lay out 3 acres to David Perkins.
22 Oct., 1675. William Dodge, Sen., and others to oversee building four forts.
5 Nov., 1675. William Dodge, Sen., to answer for town about defective highways and pound.
5 Nov., 1675. William Dodge, Sen., chosen grand juryman for the year.
1 Nov., 1676. William Dodge, Sen., chosen selectman with others.
4 Nov., 1676. William Dodge, Sen., to provide 7 1/3 cords of wood (for minister).
5 June, 1678. William Dodge, Sen., with others to inspect their neighbors as to tippling, etc.
18 Mar., 1679. William Dodge, Sen., as to Salem bounds. (with Capt. Williams).
10 Oct., 1679. William Dodge, Sen., on committee to general court about Wenham boundary.
3 Nov., 1679. William Dodge, Sen., chosen selectman.
12 July, 1680. William Dodge, Sen., received 10 Pounds 5s. about Wenham controversy.
21 Apr., 1682. William Dodge, Sen., delegate to Ipswich about Mason's claim.
23 Oct., 1682. William Dodge, Sen., was paid for service as deputy at general court.
5 Dec., 1682. William Dodge, Sen., with others to seat inhabitants in new meeting house.

His children were as follows:
13. i Capt. John, 2, b. 1636; m. Sarah Proctor, 10th April, 1659.
14. ii Capt. William, 2, b. 19th Sept., 1640; d. 24th Mar., 1720, aged 79.
15. iii Hannah, 2, b. 1642; m. Samuel Porter, who d. 1660; m. 2d, Thomas Woodberry, 2d Dec., 1661.
16. iv Josiah Dodge, killed in the Narragansett War in 1675, may have been another son.

SECOND GENERATION

6-2

Lieut. John 2, (Richard 1) born in England, 1631; bapt. Dec. 29, 1631; died 1711; had wife Sarah (surname unknow), who died 8th February, 1705-6, aged 60. This John Dodge was mentioned in the will of his grandfather John (1-?) who died in Somersetshire, England, in 1635. He probably came to Salem with his father Richard, in 1638. He settled in what was then included in Beverly, but later was annexed to Wenham. He built a saw mill and perhaps, grist mill on Mill River at Wenham Neck, which was in use until about 1822, and received from his father's estate about eighty acres lying about his mill, and 5 acres of meadow on the same side of Longham Brook, where his house stood, near what was then the north line of Beverly. On 5th May, 1708, he deeded to his son Andrew, his homestead of forty acres and other lands nearby. Lieut. John Dodge was a man of more than ordinary standing in the community. He was elected deputy to the General Court, was often elected one of the selectmen of the town, and served in almost every public capacity where good sense and integrity were required. There are many bits of evidence preserved, showing that he was on the side of temperance and good order. See J. T. D. Vol. I pp. 18-20.

His eldest son John, died at the age of 42, and the will, executed in July 1703, about six months before his death is preserved in the Probate Office of Salem, bearing in good plain characters the signature of the testator, and, as witnesses, the father and mother John and Sarah, and Thomas Fisk the father-in-law. The children of Lieut. John and Sarah were as follows:

17. i Deliverence 3, b. 15th March, 1660-1; m. John Parker, Reading, 2d Oct., 1689; d. Lexington, 1718; ancestor of Rev. Theodore Parker. See Parker Genealogy, 1893.
18. ii John, b. 15th April, 1662; 1st, Martha Fisk, 2d Ruth Grover.
19. iii Josiah, b. 4th June, 1665; m. Sarah Fisk; d. 19th Jan., 1714-15.
20. iv Sarah, b. 13th Jan., 1667; m. Daniel Denison, Jr., 28th June, 1685.
21. v Ebenezer, b. 1st Aug., 1670; d. 1718; m. Lydia Nowel of Salem.
22. vi Mary, b. 15th Aug., 1672; m. John Trask, 30th Oct., 1691.
23. vii Deborah, b. 6th Dec., 1674; d. 8th July, 1675.
24. viii Andrew, b. 1676; m. 1st Hannah Fisk; d. 17th Feb., 1747-8.

7-2

Mary 2 (Richard 1), born about 1632; died 18th August, 1710, aged 78 years. In 1653 married Zachariah Herrick of Beverly, baptized 25th December 1636, who died 20th May, 1695. He settled on a farm given him by his father at Birch Plain. He also was a carpenter (probate records). He had some connection, apparently slight, with the witchcraft delusion. Their children were:

i Mary 3 Herrick, b. 1st Oct., 1654; m. John Batchelder, 14th Aug., 1673.
ii Elizabeth Herrick, b. 2d March, 1657; m. Samuel Stone, 11th March, 1684.
iii Henry Herrick, b. 25th March, 1659; d. an infant.
iv Sarah Herrick, b. October, 1662; m. Samuel Morgan, 22d Dec., 1692.
v Martha Herrick, b. August, 1665.
vi Hannah Herrick, bapt. 19th Sept., 1669; m. Jonathan Stone.
vii Henry Herrick, bapt. 25th Aug., 1672.
viii Abigail Herrick, bapt. 10th May, 1674.

8-2

Richard 2 (Richard 1) was born in 1643 in Beverly; died 13 April, 1705, at Wenham; married 23d February, 1667, Mary Eaton, born 1641, died 28 November, 1716, aged 75. Was a farmer and lived in south part of Wenham. "The old Wenham line was by Longham brook North of Longham Bridge by Richard Dodge's." He

owned a large farm in Ipswich, which he subsequently gave to his eldest son, Richard 3. He also had land near Chibocco Lake in Ipswich. He owned a cider mill and press, and from the careful provision for its use, which he made in deeds to his sons, it is likely that they all lived in the same vicinity. About two years before his death, he divided his property among his children, giving his "negro man", Mingo, to the eldest son. He and his wife were buried at North Beverly, where their gravestones still remain. The children were as follows:

i Richard 3, b. 12th July, 1670; d. 7th July, 1739, at Ipswich.
ii Mary, b. 30th March, 1672, unm. in 1705. m. Charles Gott, of Wenham.
iii Martha, bapt. 7th June, 1674; m. Dr. John Davidson, of Ipswich. On 31st May, 1705, Richard 3, Daniel 3, William 3 and Mary 3 joined in a deed of 4 1/2 acres of marsh land in Chibocco, Ipswich, to John and Martha Davidson to carry out what they alleged was the purpose of their father.
iv Daniel, b. 26th April, 1677; grad. at Harvard College in 1700.
v William, b. 1678; m. (1) 1699, Prudence Fairfield, who d. Aug. 5, 1737. m. (2) Mrs. Abigail Giddings; d. Oct. 20, 1765.

9-2

SARAH 2 (Richard 1), born 1644; died 11th September, 1726; married Peter 2 Woodbury; bapt. Sept. 1640. Freeman 29th April, 1668. Representative 1689 and 1691. Deacon at Beverly. Lived on his father's estate. Left property - 969 Pounds. The house they lived in stands in Dodge Row, and has been in continuous possession of the male line of the Woodbury family till the present time (1890s). Peter 2 Woodbury had married Abigail Batchelder in Sept., 1665, and by her had a son:

i Peter 3, b. 12th Dec., 1665; m. 18th Nov., 1692, Mary 3 Dodge (36-11).

The mother, Abigail, died, and Peter 2 married in July, 1667, Sarah Dodge, as above. Their children were:

ii Sarah 3 Woodbury, b. 12th Dec., 1668; m. 26th Feb., 1689, Jonathan Rayment.
iii Abigail Woodbury, b. 13th April, 1671; m. 9th Aug., 1694, John Sampson, (Woodbury history says Lamson).
iv Anna Woodbury, bapt. 24th May, 1674; m. 29th Nov., 1694, John Herrick; d. aged 95.
v Martha Woodbury, bapt. 29th May, 1677; m. 31st March, 1693, Ichabod Browne.
vi Jerusha Woodbury, bapt. 8th Feb., 1680; m. 28th March, 1698, George Rayment. 2nd m. Jonathan Dodge 1705.
vii Josiah Woodbury, b. 15th June, 1682; m. 29th April, 1708, Lydia Herrick. He was gr. gr. grandfather of Hon. Levi Woodbury.
viii Rebecca Woodbury, b. 25th Dec., 1684.
ix Priscilla Woodbury, bapt. 31st July, 1687; m. 15th Jan., 1706, Richard Ober.

10-2

SAMUEL 2, (Richard1), b. in Beverly, 1645; per g.s. died 4th December, 1705; had wife Mary, dau. of Thomas Parker, of Reading. Deacon Thomas Parker came over from England in the ship "Susan and Ellen" in 1635 at age 30 stopped first in Lynn, Mass. He was freeman in 1637. His wife's name was Amy. Thomas's parents were John Parker and ________ Saltonstall. Thomas d. in 1683 and his widow d. in 1690.

Samuel's wife died 6th August, 1717, aged 73. Gravestones in cemetery, Dodge Row. Was a farmer and lived in Ipswich. He left a will, dated 26th June, 1705, proved 24th December, 1705. Inventory amounted to 1051 Pounds 13s. The will gives "to my wife Mary half my personal estate and the use of the other half til my youngest son becomes 21 years." To his sons, Joseph, Antipas, Jabez, Parker and Samuel he gave his lands, to Joseph certain lands at Brown's Hill and the house

he then lived in, and to Antipas the house he lived in. The children were:

25. i Samuel 3, b. 22d Jan., 1668, in Ipswich; died soon.
26. ii Joseph, b. 14th Feb., 1670; m. Martha White, Wenham.
27. iii Annaniah, b. 9th Jan., 1672; became a tailor in Boston.
28. iv Ann, Anne or Annah, b. 20th Dec., 1674; m. John Edwards.
29. v Antipas, b. 7th Sept., 1677; m. Joanna Low in 1699.
30. vi Mary, b. 6th June, 1680; m. Rice Knowlton. See will.
31. vii Amy (Ame on g.s.) b. 27th Aug., 1682; d. 1719. By will, 1705, she received 14 Pounds, in cattle and other sums, and 40 Pounds thereafter.
32. viii Deborah, b. April, 1685. By will she received the same as Amy.
33. ix Jabez or Jabesh, b. 22 March, 1686; m. Margery Knowlton; lived in Ipswich, Manchester, and Shrewsbury where he died October, 1774.
34. x Parker, m. Elizabeth and Mary Choate; lived in Ipswich; died Sept., 1742.
35. xi Samuel, b. 11th Dec., 1692; m. (1) Susannah Bishop; (2) Margaret Holmes 21 May, 1730.

11-2

EDWARD 2 (Richard 1), died 13th February, 1727; married Mary, daughter of William Haskell of Gloucester, 30th April, 1673. She died________, 1737. Edward and Joseph 2 were joint executors of the estate of their fathe, Richard, and appear to have lived on the best of terms with each other and their other relatives, in the quiet possession of the farms which they inherited jointly, and divided amicably.

Edward's will was dated 17th Feb., 1714-15; filed 20th March, 1727; mentions wife Mary, sons Edward, Mark and Jonathan, daughters Mary Woodbury, Edith Wood, Ruth Balch, Ellenor and Hannah. Edward and Mark were made executors, and were to take care of their mother, Mary. Edward like his father and many of his relatives, was chosen to town offices such as constable and collector of taxes, grand juryman, trial juryman, surveyor of highways, one of the selectmen, and members of various committees charged with some special duty. The diligence of Hon. John I. Baker has brought to light twenty-four such instances now on record. That he was of a kindly disposition by his living many years with only a verbal agreement with his brother Joseph about the division of their real estate, and that only six years after reducing that agreement to writing he conveyed his house and buildings and about two-thirds of his land to his own sons, Edward and Mark, to be held jointly until they chose to divide it. Their children were as follows:

36. i Mary 3 b. 21st April, 1675; m. Peter 3 Woodberry (Peter 2).
37. ii Elinor, named in will; m. Thomas Bray of Beverly, 29th Jan., 1717.
38. iii Jonathan, b. 3d July, 1679; m. Esther Friend, pub. 20th Jan., 1701-02.
39. iv Edith, b. 3d Jan., 1681; m. Israel Wood, 9th March, 1709; d. 3d Nov., 1743.
40. v Ruth, b. 16th Aug., 1685 (m. Israel Balch) d. 9th Jan., 1727.
41. vi Edward, b. 1687; m. Abigail Hayward of Salem, 14th March, 1717.
42. vii Hannah, b. 1692; m. Samuel Curtis, 15th June, 1720.
43. viii Mark, b. 1694; m. 1st, Sarah Dodge, who d. in Wenham, and 2d, Elizabeth Woodbury (Capt. Issac 3, Nicholas 2, William 1 Woodbury), the latter a brother of John Woodbury, the old planter.

12-2

JOSEPH 2 (Richard 1), born in Beverly 1651; died 10th August, 1716; married Sarah Eaton, of Reading, 21st February, 1671-2, who died 12th December, 1714, aged 64; was a farmer in Beverly, near his father, on Dodge's Row, and in almost every respect like his brother Edward. Was one of the executors of his father's estate, and received a liberal share jointly with his brother Edward. They held the same under verbal agreement until February, 1708-9, when they put their division in writing. There are other evidences that Joseph and Edward were of a conciliatory disposition, by their promptly confirming the title of their brother John to his share. Jonah and Elisha were his executors. Their children were as

follows:
- i Abigail 3, b. 1672; d. 13 Dec., 1681, at Beverly.
- ii Joseph, the oldest son, a physician; d. 9th Feb., 1756; aged 80.
- iii Noah, bapt. 25th Nov., 1677; prob. died young.
- iv Prudence, bapt. 28th March, 1680; married Samuel Lovett, 5th Feb., 1700.
- v Abigail, b. 12th Sept. 1681; m. Abraham Perkins at Ipswich.
- vi Jonah, b. 29th Aug., 1683; m. Sarah Friend, 27th March, 1707; d. prob. 1754.
- vii Sarah, b. 11th Aug., 1685; m. John Friend, 1708; d. 1763.
- viii Elisha, b. 8th Jan., 1687-8; m. Mary Kimball, 23 Dec., 1709.
- ix Charity, b. 7th March, 1689-90; m. John Kimball, of Wenham, 22 Dec., 1711.
- x Nathaniel, b. 17th April, 1694; m. Anna ____; 4 sons, 3 dau.

13-3

Capt. JOHN 2 (William 1), 1636-1723, married Sarah Proctor for 1st wife, 10th April, 1659; married for 2nd wife, Elizabeth, widow of John Woodberry; she died 6th Jan., 1726, aged 94. He lived in Beverly, and owned a mill at the head of Beverly Cove. In 1710 he gave thirty-three acres in Wenham to his grandson John, the son of John (44-13), who died about 1700; and four acres to his grand-daughter Sarah, which, in case of her death, was to go to her sister Mary. Capt. John served against the Narragansetts in 1675, was chosen Representative to the General Court in 1693-96 and 1702, was often on grand and petit jury, and on a variety of committees for town and parish business, and was a decidedly prominent and useful man. The children were as follows:

44. i John 3, b. 2d Jan., 1661-2, at Salem; d. in Wenham about Nov., 1700.
45. ii William (Quartus), b. 1665; m. Hannah Woodberry, dau. of his father's 2d wife.
46. iii Sarah, bapt. 16th Feb., 1668; m. Moses Gage, seaman, Beverly.
47. iv Hannah, b. 16th May, 1669; died soon.
48. v Hannah, b. 2d July, 1671; m. Ebenezer Woodberry, 15th May, 1690.
49. vi Martha, b. 5th Feb., 1672-3; m. John Gilbert, Jr., 23d Dec., 1699.
50. vii Jonathan, m. Elizabeth Goodhue of Ipswich, 17th Dec., 1702. She died 26th July, 1703. Married 2d, Jerusha Rayment, 15th May, 1705.

14-3

Capt. WILLIAM 2 (William 1), born 1640; died 1720. Lived in Beverly, was a malster. Inherited his father's homestead. Deputy in 1689, overseer in 1679, freeman in 1683. Representative in 1690. In 1674, September 29th, helps make inventory of estate of Lot Conant (born 1624). In 1675 he was engaged against the Narragansetts, and acquired distinction for courage and skill. Hubbard, in his narrative, gives a particular account of his bravery and success. In this expedition, Josiah Dodge, perhaps brother of Capt. William, Peter Woodberry and John Balch, were killed at Muddy Brook, under Capt. Lathrop. In the historic controversy about the bell of Bass River Church (First Church of Beverly), which was captured at Port Royal in 1644, William Dodge, jr., and Thomas Tuck, sr., with military spirit, 'took' the bell and put it to its intended use. He married 1st, Mary (Conant), widow of John Balch (drowned). He married 2d, 26th May, 1685, widow Joanna Larkin, daughter of Dea. Robert Hale, of Charlestown, who died 18th August, 1694, aged 47. He married 3rd, in 1698, Mary Creatty, who died about 1st Feb., 1701-02. She was widow of Capt. Andrew Creatty of Marblehead. He will was dated 23rd Jan., 1701-02.

Notes of Capt. William Dodge, by Hon. John I. Baker appear in J.T.D. Vol. I pp. 18-20.

The will of Roger Conant, dated 1st _____, 1677 gives to his daughter, Mary Dodge, wife of Capt. William L5, and L5 more for her five children. Her inventory was L258 10s. In the will of Capt. William, he says: to my brother, the Rev. Mr. Hale of Beverly, "To Edward Larkin his late wife's son he forgives a debt, makes his son Dea. William his executor, his bro. Capt. John, Rev. Hale and Lot Conant his overseers."

The children were as follows:
- i (Dea.) William 3, b. 20th Mar., 1663-4; d. 17th Jan., 1747.
- ii Mary, b. 26th May, 1666; m. Jo. Herrick. She d. 1706.
- iii Joshua, bapt. 29th Aug., 1669; m. Joanna Larkin, dau. of Joanna (Hale) Larkin. He d. 15th Apr., 1694; aged 25. Joanna, widow of Joshua above, m. John Thorndike, 20th Apr. 1696.
- iv Hannah, b. 9th July, 1671; m. John Green, 4th Jan., 1693.
- v Elizabeth, b. 26th Oct. 1673; m. Jonathan Herrick. She d. 1712-3.
- vi Sarah, b. 3d Mar., 1677-8; prob. d. young.
- vii Robert, b. 9th Oct., 1686; twin to Rebecca; m. Lydia Woodberry of Chebacco; d. Jan 1, 1764.
- viii Rebecca, b. 9th Oct., 1686; d. 22 June, 1687.
- ix Josiah, b. 8th Jan., 1688-9; prob. d. young.
- x Elisha, b. 8th Jan., 1688-9; prob. d. young.

15-3

HANNAH 2 (William 1), born 1642; died January, 1689; married Samuel Porter, who was a seaman. Had one son, John, born 1658. The will of Samuel is in Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., Vol. 1, page 93 dated 10th February, 1658-9. It names his father, Porter and his father-in-law William Dodge as his "overseers", and states that he was bound for Barbadoes. His estate, left to his young wife and infant, amounted to L331 19s. His widow, Hannah, married 2d, 2 December, 1661, Thomas Woodberry, by whom she had nine children. They lived on the Capt. Thomas Lowthrop farm.

THIRD GENERATION

18-6

JOHN 3 (John 2, Richard 1), b. 15th Apr., 1662; died 18th Jan., 1703-4, in his 42d year. His first wife was Martha, dau. of Thomas and Martha Fisk, who died 29 Dec., 1697. He m. (2) Ruth Grover, of Beverly, 11 Apr. 1698. They lived in Wenham, probably not far from his father, Lt. John. His will dated 7 July, 1703, was made in the presence of his father and mother and the father of his first wife, all of whose signatures are preserved on the original document.

It was made six months before his death, which suggests some slow disease. His brother, Josiah, and his widow, Ruth, were made executors. His inventory amounted to L453 less debts L13.

In 1712 she was made guardian of her son Nehemiah, then 14 years of age. Amos sold his interest in the estate to his step-mother and his older brother, who subsequently divided it.

Their children were:
- i Phineas, b. 23 May, 1688, per g. s.; d. 19 July, 1759, in 72d year.
- ii Amos, b. about 1690. Was a carpenter.
- iii Martha,
- iv Elizabeth, b. 15th Aug., 1695.
- v Nehemiah, b. 17th Jan., 1698-9; m. Sarah Dennis, 1724.
- vi Ruth, b. March, 1699-1700.
- vii Sarah, b. 6 March, 1701-02.
- viii John, b. 13th Dec., 1703.
- ix Mary,

19-6

JOSIAH 3 (John 2, Richard 1), b. 1665, d. 19 Jan., 1714-5, age 50 per g.s. in cemetery at Dodge's Row. He lived in Wenham, on Longham Brook, having a small

LH

CHAPTER III

EMIGRATION TO AMERICA

Robert Dodge in his speech at the Dodge National Reunion of 1879 dwelled upon the subject of William Dodge's emigration to America and this chapter is a direct quote from his address:

"In my own frequent visits in England, I have met the name familiarly in Liver-
pool and London, and I could seldom convince my British friends that as a Dodge,
I could have descended from very ancient American origin; but should be an English-
man of the Cheshire stock, with which they were long acquainted. They expressed
equal incredulity as we should if John Hancock should be presented to us, an English-
man from birth and long descent. The emigration of our Scion, in 1629, in a large
company, from different Counties of England, to America, was entirely unknown
and of no significance to them: The record only appeared here, never in England.

As of the May Flower at Plymouth (1620): the planting of either small colony,
in the wilderness, was of no moment to the rest of the people, whose life and
history moved on its daily struggle unconsciously; and the Emigrants usually gave
up all intentions of return. For a century previous, and from the Era of Elizabeth,
the enterprise of Gresham and Raleigh started colonies in Virginia and India.
These feeble outposts of England, were then so remote, and only reached by
occasional ship, that it is not strange they became lost to the general public,
absorbed in their interests at home.

Few or none would take sufficient interest to search the musty records of past
centuries, if such be extant; to gather the materials for individual histories of
this company of emigrants.

It is of little moment to them, but of much value to us; that, Two hundred and
Fifty Years ago, one of our name, of the same old English stock, chose to leave
home forever, and take his abode with the little Colony of Salem, in the wilds of
far distant America: from whom has sprung a race far more numerous, wide-
spread and distinguished than in the Parent Land: and for whom, as with many
other, of like origin, America has proved a Greater Britian.

The enterprising Scions of old Families at Home, trammeled by the laws of
primogeniture, the hopelessness of all effort to rise above day labor and its poor
wages: oppressed in conscience by State and Church: justly felt, that as freeborn
Englishmen, their only refuge was to brave the terrors of the Atlantic, the Wilder-
ness, and the Savages: and plant their homes in their own self-governed Colony of
true freedom civil and religious.

We know of their History: with us, now diligently researched. Little of it has
ever reached England: although a greater interest was awakened therein, by our
late Civil War: yet this unpopular pursuit was repressed by the influence of the
manufacturing and shipbuilding magnates, controlling Earl Russell and his Ministry.
No attention was given to these Colonies by the Home Government, until in the
early years of the reign of George 3rd.; when to meet what was thought an appalling
Public Debt, 100 millions sterling, contracted by the French War and Conquest of
Canada, every resource of Internal Taxation, tried by the Bute ministry having fail-
ed; Grenville, who succeeded, laid before Parliament, like a revelation, the aston-
ishing extent and value of the Commerce and Industry of the American Colonies.

Their existence, history and growth were almost unkown in St. Stephens. Then
following his fatal Bills for Colonial Stamp duties Taxation of Shipping, and prohi-
bition of manufacture, and any other than the Home Market; which were eagerly
adopted as a happy resource, by the solid majority of Placemen; and their enforce-
ment, in blind self-will and obstinacy by the King and Lord North; produced our
successful Revolution and cost the Crown its fairest Jewels.

The real historic interest of my general subject, so full of suggestive relation, in
such a lapse of time, must be my apology for so long detaining you from narrative of
out Planting at Salem, Massachusetts, June 29, 1629. (O.S.)

I need scarcely say that our Ancestor in this Country came in one of "the Fleet" of

five vessels, which, landing at the humble Mission outpost of the Wilderness, called by the natives, from their Tribal name, "Naumkeag," in 1629: created and settled a Town and separate Community; which, in joy they named Salem, as their quiet Haven, the City of their Peace.

As frequently in that scholastic age, the name of the Colony, gave rise to some display of real or pretended learning. Cotton Mather fancies, "that the Indian name was really Hebrew, of like sound and "meaning, viz: 'Haven of Comfort'; and they called it 'Salem': another Hebrew word, for the Peace, which "they had or hoped in it."

Hubbard in his New England, says, "In this Place, "soon after (by a Minister, Rev. Fras. Higginson, that "came with a company of honest Planters,) called "'Salem', from that in Psalm 76. I: was laid the "first foundation, on which the next Colonies were "built."

"In Salem is his Tabernacle"

This First Settlement directly grew out of the failure of the Colonizing enterprise at Cape Ann, for which, in 1624, the New Plymouth Company in England composed of Merchants of the West of England, had obtained a Charter. In two years this Colony failed; few of their number resorted with the Missionary, Rev. Philip White, to his station "Naumkeag," among the Indians of that name. This feeble beginning was well cultured by Mr. White, whose letters engaged several of worth and influence in his enterprise: so that on March 19, 1628, (3 Car. I.) he obtained a Grant from the Council for New England to "Sir. Henry Russell, Sir. John Young, Knight, Thomas Southcoat, John Humphrey, John Endicott, and Simon Whetcombe, gentlemen: of all lands between three miles to the Northward of Merrimack River, and three miles to the Southward of the Charles River: and in length, within the described breadth, from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea"; and denominated it "Massachusetts Bay."

These absurd boundries, entailing much litigation and expense, are only to be attributed to the absolute and general ignorance then prevailing, of American Continental Geography: both of the early Colonists on the Atlantic shore, and in English official circles, continuing till long after our Independence.

Interest in this new project arose and spread in various quarters of England: where it was hailed as a Refuge for Christian men of the Established Church; who, were grieved for its lack of purity, and harassed for their non-conformity to the novel ordinances and abuses, that, since his accession in 1627 Archbishop Laud had forced into the Ritual; and also by his sanction of the public desceation of the Lords Day. It is significant, that in those days of bitter religious strife and percecution, reflected in the political struggle: all English Protestants continued in the same Established Church organization, however Puritan and separate in their convictions. Neither the members of the famous Westminister Assembly, nor their successors before the era of Charles the 1st and the Tory measures of conformity, enforced by ejectment from their livings; found it necessary to accept voluntary privation, and establish the modern sect-organizations. They and their hearers lived and died in the Establishment, however grieved at what they felt to be its departure from the old ways of Truth.

The Address, from Gov. Winthrop and others, of April 7, 1630, to their brethren in the Church of England, from on board the Arbella, at Yarmouth, on parting for Salem, contains these words, which I give in the original - partly formed English, orthography.

"Howsoever your Charitie may have met with some occasion of discouragement, through the mis-report of our intentions, or through the disaffection or indeseretion of some of us, or rather amongst us; for wee are not of those, that dreame of perfection in this world: yet wee desire, that you should take notice of the principals and body of our company: as those who esteeme it our honour, to call the Church of England, from whom we rise, our deare Mother, and cannot part from our native Countrie, where she specially resideth, without much sadness of heart, and many tears in our eyes. It is an usual and laudable exercise of your charitie, to commend to the prayers of your Congregations, the necessities and straights of your private neighbors: Doe the like for a Church springing out of your own bowels, when wee

shall be in our poor cottages in the Wilderness, overshadowed with the spirit of supplication, through the manifold necessities and tribulations, which may not altogether unexpectectedly, nor we hope, unprofitably befall us."

I may add that the Ministers of the Church at Salem the first Church Society-were, prior to 1657, when our Harvard first supplied its graduate: Francis Higginson, Samuel Skelton, Francis Bright, Roger Williams, George Burdet, Hugh Peters, John Fisk, and Edward Norris: all, excepting Williams, natives of England, graduates of Cambridge University, and ordained in the Established Church. Roger Williams, alike ordained, was born in Wales, and graduated at Oxford. We need not delay our purpose further than to say, that, with all their eccentricities, few greater moulding minds in that Age of Heroes, can be found than those two early Ministers of the First Church of Salem, Hugh Peters: and that Prophet, exemplar, Martyr-exile for true Civil and Religious Liberty, justice and mercy to the Indian; perfect freedom and toleration to all sincere convictions-Roger Williams.

The organization of our modern sects, began in England after the Restoration; by Ministers ordained in the Established Church; the same as Methodism in the Eighteenth Century under Whitfield and Wesley who died in such membership. In the day's of Laud's tyranny, it would only have lighted martyr-fires equal to those of Bloody Mary (1553-8); to have attempted to found dissenting Sects in England, if such purpose anywhere existed. But, although feeling themselves constrained for conscience sake to begin a new life in the remote wilderness of America: Sect organization formed no part of their design. With Ministers ordained in the Established Church, they transferred their old church, purified, as they believed, from abuses, in primitive simplicity, to their infant Colony. Their isolation and colonial success, shared by the Church; with the intolerance of the Laud hierarchy at home; may have conduced to their permanent separate organization: as Independents, Presbyterians or Congregationalists.

Of course, I am here only speaking of the external organization of their differing religious opinion: whose respective merits, I do not assume to mention or discuss.

I will add that, however their Church was cherished at Salem, its membership was never made, as at Plymouth, an essential condition of civil rights, and of becoming a landholder and member of the Colony, or holding office therein. It is perhaps, more to our purpose to remark on the singular fact, that it never occurred to any Englishman of that age, to attempt a Colony in new Countries, without first obtaining a Grant of the region from the Crown.

By the mysterious fiction from the Roman Civil Law or practice: it was assumed that the Crown owned all the lands watered by a river or its affluents: whose main stream had been first ascended to tide water by any of its subjects: and an indefinite depth of the country, whose sea-coast had been alike first visited.

This rule yet subsists in International law, and was successfully applied by our government as successor to the Crown, in our Oregon and St. Juan de Fuca controversies with Great Britian; was the basis of the French title to Canada, wrested from them by England; and that of the Mississippi valley acquired by us through the purchase of Louisiana. This pretense of title in the Crown, had no regard to the settled ancient sovereignty of the natives, who were considered as the "heathen" given to us "the Lord's people for an inheritance" and without rights.

These Charters were not procured to assure Nationality and protection; for they always remained British subjects; but in all the Colonies they formed their only basis of title to their lands.

Our pioneer colonists voluntarily repaired their title by purchase and Warranty Deed from all the Indian claimants, in 1686; of their Colony of Salem, by a careful description. The Grantees named in the Patent of 1628 were all from the vicinity of Dorchester, in Dorsetshire, next to Devon, in south west England.

John Endicott, of their number, was named Governor for the new Plantation; and, sailing from Weymouth June 20th, he arrived out at Naumkeag on 6th September, 1628.

In London the Company had then its official seat: Matthew Cradock being its Home Governor, with Thomas Goffe as Deputy.

But in 1630, the whole administration was transferred from London and its officers, to Salem and to Gov. Winthrop.

It became very efficient, with ample capital and influence. Much of its official correspondence has been preserved by a careful historian, the late Rev. Joseph B. Felt.

On Feb. 16th 1629, Matthew Cradock writes to Gov. Endicott: "that the Company had been enlarged recently," and proposed "to send over Two or Three hundred emigrants, with Two Ministers, and one hundred head of cattle: that they had bought one ship of two hundred tons, and hired two more, each of two hundred tons: one of ten and the other of nineteen guns."

He had before mentioned that Hugh Peters, who was then in Holland, was expected, but had not yet arrived: he came to Salem in 1636.

The Journal of the Court of Assistants of the Company in London, at this time shows a very curious list of necessaries, and comforts, very amply provided for these colonists. Such as apparel for 100 men: being "200 sutes, dublett and hose of lether, lyned with oiled skin lether, ye hose and dublett with hooks and eyes:" many other articles of dress alike now unused, but of similar endurance: as: "100 lether girdles: 100 black hatts, lyned in the browes with lether; 100 pr. breeches of lether: lether drawers, to serve to weare with boath the other sutes," which are alike detailed, with large stores of bedding, rugs, matting; Guns small and large, artillery, ammunition, cattle and provisions.

These were all specially made--and in that age of much greater cost--for these favored Colonists.

March 3d, 1629, this Journal reads:

"It was debated howe some good course might be settled for the division of the lands, and that all men intendinge to goe in person, or to send over, might underwrite and seale some instrument to bee made, whereby every man to be tyed to such orders, as shall bee agreed uppon here: and that a coppey of this agreement be sent to Dorchester ffor all men to underwrite, and seale, that intend to take passage in the Lyons Whelpe, or ells order to be taken that the Shippe procede without them."

The Company's corporate seal--the Indian being of the design still used by the state of Massachusetts--was sent over to Gov. Endicott in 1629, after the Patent of Land had been confirmed, and a Charter granted by the Crown, (4 Car. 1.) creating the Company a body Corporate, by the title and style of "The Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay" with a Governor, Deputy, and Court of Eighteen Assistants, all freemen of the company; to be chosen yearly by the General Assembly, of all the members of the company, and with full authority to make all laws, consistent with those of the Realm, for the Colony, and admit members as free of the Company: essentially, a full grant of political and religious independence.

In April, 1629, Rev. Francis Higginson was employed and settled as Minister by a special contract, of liberal terms for outfit, voyage and maintenance. This may have somewhat biased his conclusions in the quaint document giving his reasons for encouraging the Colony.

He, with Samuel Skelton of Lincolnshire, and Francis Bright, were the first three ministers appointed for the Colony. They were all ordained in the Established Church, but calvinistic in their opinion; offended by the "Book of Sports," and by the order of Archbishop Laud to read the same in time of public worship, with all his other innovations; and doubtless, would, had they remained, have been excluded from their livings.

On May 28th 1629, the Company at London write to Gov. Endicott at Naumkeag, at much length and detail, making request for the Rev. Mr. White "that attention may be shown to a number of passengers in the Lyons Whelpe, from the Counties of Dorset and Somerset; that William Dodge, a skilful husbandman may have ye charge of ye teame of horses: that Hugh Tillie and William Edes may serve Sir. Richard Saltonstall: that Francis Webb may have encouragement in setting up a Mill: and that all persons sent over by the same clergyman may be in the employment of the Company."

The earnest men who made this primitive record, however careful in all other respects, left out the birth-place or last English home of each colonist. This fact was important then, for they were mostly men of property and social position,

while some were Baronets. The population of England, then, was small: estimated from Taxes (for no legal Census had ever been taken) at about Three Million souls. A Register of each Colonist, and his place of birth or last home in England, would have been so easy, that its neglect is noteworthy; while the minutest detail of their outfit is carefully put on record: and, specially, inasmuch, as the Home Company as well as the colonists themselves, acted throughout in the apparent conviction that the Planters, sailing by this Fleet, embarked for life--to found an enduring Colony in remote America -- never to return, and only to correspond by occasional ship; and these Colonists were, in their eyes, the Elect of all England.

Not only would such Register have furnished their Posterity with the missing links to their ancestral home and pedigree, saving much labor and misty tradition; but it would have completed a substantial report of the labor and efficient service of the officers, with the strength and influence of the Company in all the Kingdom, to their "Freemen of General Court": or as we should now call them, the general body of Stockholders, their only constituents, to whom they were by charter obliged to report: while there is no evidence of any need or intent to hide the complete list of names and origin of the Colonists from pursuit of Star Chamber or other Court, such as checked (with so little wisdom) the intended flight, in their youth, of Hampden and Cromwell in later years; and, besides, among these Colonists were some of the Patentees.

But, on May 18, 1629, we find in their record at London: "The names of all the adventurers to be sent over, with the severall somes by them underwritten. It is ordered that the Governor and Councell there shall have power to allott unto every particular adventurer, that shall desire the same by himselfe or his assignees, 200 acres of land upon the some of 50 pounds, adventure in the generall stock, to the first dividend: and proportionately for more or less according to their severall adventures: and if within Ten days after their arrival and demaud made, the same be not soe allotted, that each man, being an adventurer is hereby permitted free liberty to build in any place where himselfe shall think most convenient" on ground not previously occupied or engaged. "That all such persons as goe over at their own charge, and are adventurers in the common stock, shall have lands allotted to them for themselves and their families, forthwith: 50 acres of land for each person, but being noe adventurer in the common stock shall have 50 acres of land for the Mr. of the Familie, and such a proportion of land more, if there bee cause, as according to their charge and qualitie, the Governor and Councell of New England shall think necessary for them, whereby their charge may be fully and amply supported. And for such as transport servants, land shall be allotted for each servant, 50 acres to the Mr.: which land the Mr. is to dispose of at his discretion."

This list even of the Land allottments, and therby of the names of all the Colonists has not yet appeared; but Mr. Felt has carefully prepared, from scattered original sources, a list of all the Early Settlers of Salem, comprising over 400 names, with the several dates of their arrival, or grant of land. Of this list, only seven in all have the prefix "Mr." This designation, so long since too common for a distinction, was, in that age of strenous punctilio, only lawful for "Captains and sometimes Magistrates, and Clergymen, Masters of Arts of any College, and Freemen of the Company." The wives and daughters of a "Mr." were called "Mrs." "Goodman" and "Good Wife" were the lawful designation of such as were not "Mr." or "Mrs." This distinction ceased about 1650, during the Protectorate. To be deprived of this title was a grievous loss of social position. In 1631 it is on record that the Court of Assistants took away the title of "Mr." from one for immorality.

Our first ancestor in America will be found carefully styled "Mr. William Dodge." The Fleet, bearing the first Colonists to Naumkeag 1629, which, on their safe arrival, they named "Salem," consisted of five ships: "The Talbot," of 300 tons, 10 guns and 30 men. "She carried about 100 planters, 6 goates, 5 great pieces of ordnance, with meale, oatmeale, pease, and all manner of munition, of provision for the plantation for a twelvemonthe."

"The Lyons Whelpe, (called also George Bonaventure), Capt. Thomas Cox; of 120 tons, 8 guns, carrying many marriners, and 40 planters, specially from Dorchester, and places therabouts, with provisions and 4 goates." The whole number of persons on board the Lyons Whelpe, on this voyage, was 125, as appears

by the report of the Surgeon in charge.

The "Four Sisters:" of about 300 tons carried "many cattell, with passengers and provisions."

"The May Flower, (the same vessel that brought the Plymouth Colony of 1620): freighted with emigrants and supplies"; and "The George: of 300 tons, 20 guns, and about 30 men. Her cheefe carriage was cattel, 12 mates, 30 kyne, and some goates, 52 planters, and other provision."

According to the Lord Treasurer's warrant of permission to emigrate, pursuant to the paternal laws of the Stuarts, this company of emigrants "consisted of 60 married and un-married females, 26 children and 300 men, or 386 persons: with supplies of food, arms, clothing, tools, and 140 head of cattle."

The ship "Talbot": bearing the Rev. Mr. Higginson, who narrates his first Sea-voyage, with quaint detail and wonder: sailed from Gravesend, England, on the 25th day of April, 1629: and by the 8th day of May following, reached no further than Cowes, on the Isle of Wight; whence on the 11th of May, having been joined by the "Lyons Whelpe," they sailed together, with a fair wind. On the 26th of June he writes: "By noon, we wer within 3 leagues of Capan, and, as we sayled along the coasts, we saw every hill and dale, and every island full of gay woods and high trees." On the 27th of June, to avoid a squall of rain, they put into Cape Ann: the next day was Sunday, and religiously observed--all remaining on board the ship.

On Monday the 29th day of June, 1629, "by the aid of two Pilots sent by Governor Endicott in a Shallop, and by God's blessing, we passed the curious and difficult entrance into the large, spacious Harbor of Naimkecke. And as we passed, it was wonderful to behould so many islands, replenised with thick wood and high trees, and many fayre greene pastures. We rested that night with glad and thankful hearts, that God had put an end to our long and tedious journey. The next morning (June 30, 1629) the Governor came aboard, and bade us kindly welcome, and invited me and my wife to come on shoare, and take our lodging in his house, which we did accordingly"; and doubtless they relished together the Governor's favorite viands: venison-pasty and beer.

No other narrative of this voyage is extant, and also as before noticed, no list of passengers by each vessel.

Careful Mr. Higginson, whose Journal transcribes every incident however trivial, would have noted the significant fact, if it had occurred, that the Lyons Whelpe parted company before their arrival. It is therefore certain that she also arrived on Monday the 29th day of June 1629,* at Naimkecke;" bearing, among her 4 Planters, our Progenitor, Mr. William Dodge.

He is not on record as a member of the First Church of Salem which was formed in August 1629. Its records begin in 1634.

The only two of our name thereon prior to 1658, are Richard Dodge, of the members in 1644, (who received a Grant of Land from the Salem authorities in 1638), and in 1645, Elizabeth Dodge is a member.

This same Richard Dodge was one of the founders of the church in Beverly in 1667. Beverly began in 1636; was set off from Salem, and Incorporated in 1638.

Mr. William Dodge, Senior was admitted freeman of Salem in 1639; and was also one of the founders, in 1667, of Beverly Church.

It seems almost established, that this Richard and William Dodge were brothers; and also that William had dark complexion, hair and eyes, was of over usual stature, well formed and athletic--the typical ancient Briton; while his brother Richard was of fair complexion hair and eyes--the Saxon type. They are respectively credited with the same marked differences in their descendants.

---

*This date, June 29th, and all other dates of days mentioned herein, prior to the Act of Parliament of 3d Sept. 1752, are of the Old Style. By that Act, which became the Law of the Colonies, and was adopted by our several State Constitutions the present New Style or Gregorgian Calender of A. D. 1582, was established in England and with us; whereby, to make the Civil Year agree with the true Solar Year: Eleven days were directed to be added to dates of the Old Style: beginning with its date, September 3d was thus by law called and computed as September 14. This date, O.S. June 29th is now to be computed for its Anniversary, New Style, as July 10th.

William Dodge, 2d son of our Progenitor, is thus mentioned in the earliest book printed on this Continent, viz.: "Hubbard's Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England, or Indian Wars": 4to printed at B oston, 1667, of which only three copies survive.#

"1675, Jan. 21. Capt. Prentice, his Troop being abroad, met with a Party of the enemy of whom they took Two prisoners and killed Nine: in which exploit something hap'ned very remarkable for one W. Dodge of Salem riding in company with another friend, they hap'ned to meet with two Indians: the said Dodge being better horsed than his friend, made after the foremost, leaving his friend to deal with the hind-most: but his pistol missed firing: whereupon the Indian taking him by the leg, turned him off his horse, and getting upon him, was about killing him with his knife: which Mr. Dodge, by chance espied, and came time enough to do his business also: by that means he did three good offices at once, saved the life of one friend and slew two of his enemies."

Surely, this early Chronicler--styled Historian--cannot be esteemed for perspicuous narrative.

Stone's History of Beverly (1843) says:

"The first Town Meeting of Beverly, subsequent to its Incorporation was held Nov. 23d, 1668: at which Capt. Thomas Lothrop, William Dixey, William Dodge, Senior, John West, and Paul Thorndike were chosen Selectmen." And on almost every page of his History the family name appears. By the courtesy of Mr. John H. Stone of Salem, in 1850, I have the Genealogy of the family of this patriarch, William Dodge for six generations down to 1833.

I have also numerous, though not perfected Genealogies of the family of the first named Richard Dodge: and also of the family in Rhode Island and Block Island.

Farmer's Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England (1839) gives:

"George Dodge of Concord, 1645; John Dodge born in 1636 was an inhabitant of Beverly in 1666, and representative in the General Court for Rowley in 1664: William Dodge (2d) was admitted freeman in 1683, and representative in 1690; Daniel Dodge graduated at Harvard University in 1700."

Careful research by a competent mind, in the records, both of the towns, and of our very numerous kinsfolk resident in Salem, Beverly, Wenham, Danvers and Hamilton; together with established Traditions there, would unveil the fountains of our Family in this country, and its digested record prove of enduring value.

Many in this lengthened roll yielded their lives at Bunker Hill; and their record of brave deeds at that American Thermopylae, is lost save to patriot memory. There are no lists of names of the American killed or wounded in that brave and bloody struggle. There was no regular army organization on their side.

On that day, their guns were heard with dismay far beyond the melting ranks of Howe, that sank as before a reaper. They sounded an alarm in Parliament, and throughout England, and reached the Cabinets of the Continent; who did not conceal their satisfaction, at the heavy losses and almost discomfiture, by simple American yeomen, of their boastful enemy.

In long, sad ranks, beneath their plain grave-stones, in the church yards of Essex County, among the crowding generations of our Family, they sank to rest until the Rescurrection.

From the field of battle, many of the dead were taken to their Essex homes, and laid away where they still rest, by the side of those old roads: along which they marched forth to their last struggle in June 1775.

Many of our family were of these Hero martyrs Frothingham's careful narrative gives the names; as Captains:

Abraham Dodge, in Col. Littles Regiment.

In Col. Gerrish's Regiment from Essex Co. Mass. Richard Dodge, who on the 16th

---

#William Hubbard was a Graduate of Harvard College, and for some time acting President thereof. His "Narrative" above entitled was first printed in quarto at Boston, 1677.

Mrs. Anna Bradstreet's Poems by some claimed to have preceded it, were first published in London, 1650: and a second edition at Boston in 1678.

June, the day before the battle, was elected Major, and Barnabas Dodge. Lieutenant Robert Dodge, Ensign Paul Dodge.

The names of the Privates, of whom so many were of our family, are not preserved.

Col. Gerrish, in August 1775, was cashiered by the severe judgment of a Court Martial: for cowardice in refusing to lead his men to the front, when so ordered by Gen. Putnam; but his whole regiment, led forward by their Adjutant, Febiger, fought bravely to the last. The regiment was simply Volunteer: neither commissioned nor full.

In the very brief and imperfect list of the dead on the American side, that were buried upon the field, is the name of James Dodge, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, to which I have before alluded.

In every war of our History, our kinsmen have borne their part with distinction. In Colonial times, when England contested with France for supreme rule on this Continent; her armies relied for support on Colonial troops. They shared her struggle and triumph on many fields, as well as at the fall of Quebec, where the gallant Wolfe died at the moment of victory; after reciting, as is said, Gray's sad line. "The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

One of my ancestors was in the army of Abercrombie, at his Battle of Lake George, against the French under Montcalm. Doubtless, many, in these long records of the Essex Co. families, served before Louisburg and Quebec; or in the Revolutionary Army, and War of 1812, with my ancestors and kinsmen.

The War of 1812 found Henry Dodge, a native of Indiana, and son of Israel Dodge born at Canterbury Conn, a resident of the Territory (now State) of Missouri, whither he had migrated, when a mere youth, with his father some fourteen years before the United States purchased Louisiana from France. Upon the first call for volunteers to defend the frontier against invasion by Great Britain and her savage allies, Henry Dodge raised a company of mounted volunteers; and rose from the rank of Captain, passing through all the intermediate grades, to that of Brigadier General to which he was appointed by President James Madison in 1814. He was a member of the convention that in 1820 formed the Constitution under which Missouri was admitted into the Union.

In 1827 Henry Dodge migrated to the Territory of Michigan (now the State of Wisconsin), and in that year led a company of mounted volunteers, in several campaigns against the hostile tribe of Winnebago Indians forcing them to capitulate and to surrender those of their tribe who had murdered his neighbors. Here in 1832, when Black Hawk at the head of the so called "British" band of Sac and Fox Indians invaded Illinois and Wisconsin, spreading desolation and death in their track, Henry Dodge again appeared in the field at the head of a mounted regiment of volunteers, composed of his friends and neighbors. He served in several campaigns, in three of which, by almost unprecedented forced marches, he succeeded in overtaking the Indians and in forcing them to battle; viz: at the Pecatonica, Wisconsin Heights, and Bad Axe. In the fight first named (Pecatonica), of small numbers on each side he destroyed the entire party of the Savages; himself killing their Chief in a hand to hand encournter. He was soon after placed by President Jackson in command of a thousand Mounted Rangers, raised for the protection of the frontiers of the North West.

In 1834 he was appointed by the same President to command the first regiment of Dragoons. He led his regiment to the Texas frontier, and along the base of the Rocky Mountains,--(then almost a Terra Incognita)--holding councils and making treaties with some 25 different Tribes of Indians and forcing them to surrender the Americans, whom they had held in captivity for many years.

In 1836 he was taken from the Army and appointed Governor of Wisconsin by President Jackson, in deference to the almost unanimous expression of the people whom he was to govern. He was reappointed by Presidents Van Buren and Polk,--filling that place some ten years. He was twice chosen to the House of Representatives of the U. S. as Delegate from the Territory of Wisconsin, and twice elected to the Senate of the U. S. after Wisconsin became a State and passed fourteen years in the two Houses of Congress.

His son Augustus C. Dodge was appointed Register of the Land Office by President Van Buren in 1838. He was four times elected to the House of Representatives of the

U. S. as Delegate from the Terrotory of Iowa, and twice to the Senate of the U. S. from Iowa after it became a State; and was the first Senator born west of the Mississippi River. He served four years and some months as Envoy &c. to Spain, having succeeded the Hon. Pierre Soule at the Court of her Catholic Majesty.

I may be pardoned for saying, that when in 1850, I became acquainted with the late Gen. Henry Dodge, then revered as the Patriarch of the U. S. Senate: I was surprised at his apparent close resemblance in figure, stature and feature to the late Gen. Andrew Jackson, with whom he had long been associated.

In our late War of the Rebellion, the Army and Navy lists on both sides frequently bear our name; and it has done good service on Arctic expeditions.

The Government Blue Books, or Registers of Congress and of the Civil and Military Service: and that of almost all the Territories and States: from the beginning, will supply many names of distinction from our family: which are also numerous, and often eminent, among the Professors and Graduates of our Colleges; the Clergy, the Bar, and the Medical profession, from their earliest records, in all parts of our Land: and equally so, among the Manufacturers, Inventors, Merchants, Bankers, Mechanics and Farmers.

On consulting the most recent U.S. Gazeteer, and Post Office Directory for 1878: I find that our name is borne by four large Counties in as many States viz: Georgia, Minnesota, Wisconsin, and Nebraska: and by fourteen Towns or Villages; of which six are in the State of Iowa, and the remainder in the first named four States, together with Kansas, Texas and Massachusetts: showing the wide and numerous settlements of the branches of our Family line; and also that they are the prominent and guiding men in their several localities.

My address will have come short of its design should it fail to indicate the Topics for systematic research, required for a full, reliable and worth Genealogy of our Family.

Briefly, these Topics are: First, such an inquiry in England, probably best made by a visit to the true sources: as will show the Parentage, Family and Home, of the first arriving William Dodge: and his descent from the first Patentee of 1306: with the several Families in England and their history. These questions are not impossible to an intelligent inquirer among the ancient Families of our Line there, and their Books of Pedigrees &c. And at the same time the Scotch families of our name might be likewise traced: and also a thorough examination of all the extant books and records of the Company settling Salem for the light they may give on the subject in all its branches. And Second: to establish the relation of the first Richard with this William; with their respective descendants and settlements in this country.

For which, besides considerable and numerous private collections: the full records of each Town in Essex and neighboring Counties of Massachusetts, and of the other New England States should be put in service, and their very ample information digested.

Third: Similar analytical research, so far as practicable, should be applied, for the record of the several families, in each of the States and Territories: by well organized correspondence or visit, to the best sources, furthered by general and hearty co-operation and all authentic Family Records, relics, or Memorials.

One competent directing mind, employing a few necessary subordinates, could, from this large mass of reliable information; in a reasonably short period: elicit a well ordered and complete Genealogical biography of our very ancient and numerous Family, from its historic origin, down to the most recent descendants.

I confess to an abiding, life-long interest in the subject; whose faint outline, I have concisely, but very imperfectly presented. I cannot doubt of your equal or greater interest. I have tried to refrain from needless Family pride; but I will frankly own that I envy not the man who can affect or feel indifference to the fact ; that whatever be his lot in life; he is lineally descended from such an ancient Hero race; from men, who as steel-clad Barons, wrought deeds of valor and renown in Mediaeval Wars for Norman Kings of England; and through the whole long cycle of its history of struggle, and solid though slow advance to true Liberty, took an active part; and that through the emigration of two of its sons to Salem,

Massachusetts, has spread over our whole Land; and in each generation, since England first began her American plantations; has achieved just eminence in every position of public and private life, and history.

I am fully assured that when the historic facts of this Memorial, are fully known by the wide spread Kinsfolk of our broad Land, and justly considered; its present purpose, and that of our Assembly; viz: to secure small digested and complete Genealogical Biography of our very ancient Family, from its historic origin, to the most recent descendants in this country, will meet general and cordial co-operation and early organized success.

CHAPTER IV

EARLY DODGES IN AMERICA

In the course of the researches for this history only two main branches of the Dodge family have been found, one descended from William or Richard, of Beverly, Mass., and the other from Tristram Dodge who settled on Block Island, R. I. in 1660-61. Of this latter branch some account has been given in "Tristram Dodge and his Descendants," N. Y., 1886, by Robert Dodge, but no connection has yet been discovered between the two branches except the identity of some of the names.

On page 14 of the above book it is suggested that Tristram probably came from Devonshire and was allied to the Cheshire stock but no reasons are given for that suggestion. In an obiturary of J. Wayne Dodge who died at Williamsville, near Buffalo, N. Y., in November, 1889, it is stated that he was a "descendant of John Dodge who was born in 1644, near the river Tweed, in northern England and who, with his brothers, Israel and Truxton, emigrated to America in 1667 and settled on Block Island, R. I., and died in 1729." No evidence as to the value of this testimony appears, except the fact that the line of descent from John, to J. Wayne Dodge is given with intelligent detail.

At the time of the meeting of the Dodge Family at Salem in 1879, it was supposed by the author of the call that all the Dodges in the United States were descended from either William or his brother Richard, but his later investigations have led him to abandon that opinion and to consider himself and a large body of others as descended from Tristram Dodge.

Progress has also been made since the Salem meeting in learning the precise locality from which William and Richard emigrated. From papers left by the late Capt. Fred L. Dodge, and now in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society at Boston, it appears that in 1881 an examination was made of the Parish register of East Coker, Somersetshire Eng., with the result of finding the births of the children of Richard and of his brother, Michael, which will be shown later in a proper place. It was also learned that Richard Dodge in 1633 was duly admitted tenant, by entry-hold, of lands in Helyar manor, East Coker; that the manor of East Coker came into possession of a Devonshire family named Helyar, about 1616, and that said family still resided there; that Richard Dodge went to East Coker from St. Badeaux, Devonshire, about 4 miles from Plymouth, about the year 1616. Close examination of the parish register of East Coker did not show the name of William Dodge, brother of Richard.

In Vol. 44, p. 297 of the N. Eng. Hist. and Genealogic. Register for 1890, in Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, A. M., is found the following abstract of the will of "John Dodge of Middlechinnock, (Eng.) 2 April, 1635, proved 15 October, 1635. To be buried in church-yard there. To the church ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, Co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To Wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as shall amount to four pounds, of such kinds as she shall think most need-

ful for her. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more, over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John forty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease.

Item. All the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament.

Witnesses Geo. Parsons, clerk, William Dodge, William Templeman. (Sadler, 101)

(Chinnock and Coker are neighboring parishes in the extreme south part of Somerset Co., and Halstock, Dorset Co. is just over the line south of the above parishes.)

If William Dodge, one of the above witnesses, was not William the emigrant, then his relationship is at present unknown. Tradition says William returned to England and was married.

From Hubbard's Narrative in Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts Bay, it appears that Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, being grieved in 1626 at the failure of the first company, wrote to Mr. Roger Conant:

"Not to desert the business, faithfully promising that that if himself with three others, viz: John Woodbury, John Balch and Peter Palfrey would stay at Naumkeag (Salem) and give timely notice thereof, he would provide a patent for them and likewise send them whatever they should write for, either men or provision, or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians." Answer was returned that they would all stay on those terms.

The delay in receiving returns was so great that the last three repented of their engagement and were on the point of going to Virginia with Mr. Lyford. Mr. Conant's sublime resolution to remain alone, finally prevailed with the others to remain with him. They then (1627) sent John Woodbury back to England "to procure necessaries for a plantation." Gov. Endicott was sent over in the summer of 1628, arriving in September and making the colony to consist of about 100, including the new comers. His prosperous journey, safe arrival and good report, caused a large increase, and the Massachusetts company in 1629 sent over about 300 more, "most servants." In the second general letter of instructions to Gov. Endicott and his council, dated London 28, May, 1629, the secretary states that Mr. White (Rev. John) desired the following to be recommended to your care, viz:

"That you would show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that come over in the Lion's Whelp, out of the counties of Dorset and Somerset; that you would appoint unto William Dodge, a skilful and painful husbandman, the charge of a team of horses, to appoint Hugh Tilly and William Edes for servants to Sir Richard Saltonstall, to give approbation and furtherance to Francis Webb in setting up his saw-mill, (Webb had subscribed 50 pounds, and was therefore one of the "adventurers,") and to take notice that all other persons sent over by Mr. White are servants of the company."

The Talbot, a vessel of 300 tons, and the "Lions' Whelp, a neat and nimble ship of 120 tons, "having taken on their supplies while lying in the Thames left Gravesend, 25 April, 1629, and reached Yarmouth, on the Isle of Wight on the 8th of May. Rev. Francis Higginson, who was on the Talbot, kept a journal of the voyage which has been preserved. According to his journal the Lion's Whelp had on board "over 40 planters specially from Dorchester and other places thereabouts," many mariners, 8 pieces of ordinance, provision and four goats. Both vessels sailed from Yarmouth May 11th, 1629, and arrived at Salem 29 June.

From the above we have the origin and arrival of the first of the name of Dodge in America.

William settled in that part now called Beverly, but, until 1668, a part of Salem and known as Bass River-side; being separated from Salem proper by the Bay. Tradition says that he was tall, with black hair and dark complexion, and that he returned to Lancashire (doubtful) where he married, and returned to Salem with his brothers Richard and John. Tradition is not distinguished for accuracy, and in this case it is possible that he returned to England to be married, but we find no trace of Richard in Salem till 1638, and the John of tradition is undoubtedly John the son of Richard, born in 1631, who, of course, came with his father.

William Dodge became "Freeman" 17th April, 1637, and received a grant of 60 acres of land next to John Woodbury's, 3rd September, 1637. He bought for 40 pounds. 28th July, 1644, 200 acres, "late the property of Peter Palfry." near the head of Bass River, being a part of the Old Planters' tract, which, on the 25th January, 1635, the town of Salem granted to Peter Palfry, John Balch, William Trask, John Woodberry and Roger Conant, 200 acres each, the whole being 124 rods by about 1,290. These grantees were all settlers before Gov. Endicott's arrival, and hence were called Old Planters.

The fact that William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier than Richard gave him more prominence in the community, but the same fact implies a greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than was shown by the act of following where another had led the way. Hence, William has sometimes been called the father of all the Dodges. The records, however, indicate that the descendants of Richard Dodge are much more numerous than those of William, as might be expected, since the latter left but two sons while Richard left five.

Richard for a short time lived on land belonging to his brother. He was received as an inhibitant 29th October, 1638, was granted by the town of Salem, 12th November, 1638, ten acres of land, and 26th of November, 1638, the undivided half of eighty acres more, the other half being granted to his brother William. This last tract was on the east end of Conant's John Woodberry's and John Balch's farms, whereof twelve acres were meadow. The 3d of December, 1641, the town granted to Richard forty acres more, making ninety in all. He was received into the church at Salem, 5th May, 1644. In 1667 he was one of the founders of the First Church, now of Beverly. Richard died in Beverly 15th June, 1671, leaving a will, by which it appears he left a brother Michael in England, and that Michael was to pay him 4 pounds per annum for land which Richard either owned or had an interest in. The will of Richard, in connection with the will of his father, John Dodge, lately found in Somerset House, London, renders the origin of the Salem Dodges very certain. It is also shown by deeds recorded in Register's office of Essex County, vol. xi. p. 231, and vol. viii., p. 163, that William Dodge, senior, had a nephew William Dodge (Coker William, or William of Coker, son of Michael), to whom, by a deed dated 12th May, 1685, he gave "16 acres taken from my home farm next to the south end of Brimble Hill" (on which Beverly reservoir now stands). On the same date he also imposed upon his son, Capt. William Dodge, of Beverly, the duty of paying "to my brother, if he come to New England and dwell in this town Beverly), 5 pounds per annum, so long as he shall dwell here." This refers unmistakably to a brother then in England, and probably to Michael, who was then no doubt his only brother, Richard having died in 1671. In 1692 Coker William still claimed that William Dodge, senior, had promised to give him ten acres of land, but William Dodge, senior, being dead, and the land being in the hands of his eldest son, known as Capt. John Dodge, the son honored the memory and good name of his father by giving the claimant five acres. This William Dodge, son of Michael, called also William secundus, in deeds, married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Hascoll in Beverly, and is said to have had two sons and five daughters, among them a Mighill and a Margery. On the 20th February, 1696-7, he and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to Joseph Herrick, probably the son-in-law of Capt. William Dodge, "for 70 pounds-6s in silver," one parcel of land in Beverly, containing five acres more or less, "with my dwelling house thereon, and another parcel in Beverly, containing ten acres more or less. After this conveyance, the name of William of Coker is not found in the records of Essex County.

Before proceeding to a detailed account of William and Richard Dodge and their descendants, it is proper to make some general observations about the family during its sojourn of 265 years in this country.

The Dodges for at least four generations very rarely engaged in any other occupation but farming. They gravitated to it by a kind of natural choice. They wanted to own land and they have enjoyed its cultivation and the independent life which that occupation gave them. They have been hard workers, they have rarely been irreligious, rarely seekers after office and very rarely intemperate. They have usually been willing and reliable supporters of churches, of schools, and all that conduced to the good order and well being of society. They have been among the bone and sinew of the county.

With the expansion of population after the middle of last century, they began to push out from their old homesteads to the unsubdued lands of the frontier, and they have been found on the frontier through the northern states ever since and are to be found now scattered all the way from New England to the Pacific.

With the growth of wealth and opportunity various members of the family have achieved wealth and distinction. Some have occupied the highest rank in the field of philanthropy, some have achieved military fame and many have laid down their lives for their country. Many have acquired more or less literary distinction, and there is scarcely any useful occupation in which the family is not well represented. They are found in the clergy of various denominations in the legal and medical professions and in the professorships of our colleges.

CHAPTER V
NATIONAL DODGE REUNION

REPORT,

FULL, AUTHENTIC, AND COMPLETE,

OF ALL THE

ADDRESSES AND PROCEEDINGS

OF

THE MEMORABLE FIRST REUNION

OF THE

Dodge Family

IN AMERICA

By The Representatives of the American Branch,

AT

SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, ON THURSDAY, JULY 10TH, 1879,

BRING THE

250th ANNIVERSARY

Of the Arrival of their Ancestors from England, and the Founding of Salem.

BY

ROBERT DODGE

OF NEW YORK CITY.

FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE GENEALOGICAL FUND

NEW YORK
E. S. Dodge Printing Co., 95 Cambers St.
COPYRIGHTED.
1879

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME I

CHAPTER I – Dodge Biographies

VOLUME II

CHAPTER II – Dodge Coat of Arms & Origin of Name — 141
CHAPTER III – Emigration to America — 152
CHAPTER IV – Early Dodges in America — 161
CHAPTER V – National Dodge Reunion — 165
CHAPTER VI – Dodge Biographies (Part II) — 175
CHAPTER VII – Dodge Cousins — 182
CHAPTER VIII – Thomas Dodge by R. H. Dodge — 184
CHAPTER IX – Allied Families — 238
Bliss Family — 238
Gorsuch Family — 244
Healy Family — 272
Lloyd Family — 277
Ross Family — 282
Sawyer Family — 304
Slinger Family — 310
Stancer Family — 358
Steiner Family — 360
Waterworth Family — 362
CHAPTER X – Additions and Corrections — 384
INDEX I – Index of Dodges — 388
INDEX II – Index of Others — 391

PREFACE

This book is the second in a series of books on the Dodge family.

We plan to devote space in each subsequent volume for updating the family history, correcting any errors and adding new information.

This family history is to serve two purposes: (1) provide general Dodge family history for anyone interested and (2) provide specific family information on John Dodge (1816-1898), his ancestors and his descendants.

This line of Dodges probably has as rich a Dodge family background as any line. John Dodge had 24 Dodge ancestors in eight generations leading back to John Dodge (-1635) who lived and died in England and whose two sons, William and Richard, came to America nine and eighteen years after the Mayflower respectively. They are the fathers of the largest branch of the Dodge family in America today. John Dodge (1816-1898) was descended from both of these sons because of several intermarriages of Dodges. The names of John Dodge and his 24 ancestors are charted on the inside of the front cover.

Volume I published in 1976 dealt only with the biographies of John Dodge (1816-1898), his ancestors and descendants. This volume contains general Dodge family history subjects on the Dodge Coat of Arms and Origin of Name, Emigration to America, Early Dodges in America, and the 1879 National Dodge Reunion. Also included is a chapter on Dodge Cousins. A chapter on Thomas Dodge 5 (b. 1724) of Brookfield, Worxhester Co., Mass., his ancestors and descendants was submitted for publication by Richard H. Dodge of Denver, Colorado. Dodge biographies and a chapter on allied families pertain exclusively to John Dodge's (1816-1898) descendants.

This volume contains an index which includes Vol. I. Pages under 141 will be found in Volume I while pages 141 and higher will be found in Volume II.

A special note of gratitude must be offered to Mr. Richard H. Dodge who submitted the material for chapter VIII.

Much of the work submitted by Richard H. Dodge was previously compiled by three Dodge Family Historians. They were: Loyal I. Dodge (1857-1940), Maude (Dodge) Dungay (1879-1927), and Beulah (Dodge) Shearer (1898-). With the help of over fifty genealogical researchers across the country and the help of family tree members, Richard H. Dodge greatly expanded the tree to about fifty biographical sketches.

A second Dodge family line descended from Tristram Dodge is also prevalent in America but at this writing no connection has been made between the two families. An attempt was made by the authors to establish whether there was a connection in England before 1635. A professional genealogist in England determined that no Dodge history has been written in that country. Known information on Dodges in England will be presented in a later volume.

Several Dodge histories, covering both Dodge families, have been written in America since 1879. During a national Dodge family reunion in 1879 it was decided to gather the family history. At that time it was thought that all Dodges were of the same family. During the collection of data the two branches were discovered. Robert Dodge 7 (1820-1899) (Robert 6 Samuel 5, Wilkie 4, Samuel 3, William 2, Tristram 1) wrote the Tristram Dodge family history and Joseph Thompson Dodge 8 (1823-1904) (Joseph 7, Asa 6, Nathaniel B. 5, Elijah 4, Joseph 3, Joseph 2, Richard 1) of Madison, Wis., wrote two volumes in 1894 and 1898 on the William-Richard Dodge lines. In 1904, Theron Royal Woodward 9 (Mary 8, Joel 7, Joel 6, Rev. Jordan 5, John 4, John 3, Israel 2, Tristram 1) updated the Tristram Dodge history. Theron Royal Woodward's parents moved from Vt. to Kingston, Wis., and lived out their lives there.

It is from Joseph Thompson Dodge's works that the bulk of the information on the early Dodges through the seventh generation is taken. Only in a few cases have the authors changed the biographical information, mainly in the form of including additional information on land deeds and wills pertaining to John Dodge's ancestors. Where there appear to be discrepancies in spellings of family names it is as it appears in the original work. Also the practice of double-dating years during the transition from the old style (Julian) to the new style (Gregorian) calendar is retained as in the original work. Throughout the books Joseph Thompson

PREFACE

Dodge will be referred to as J.T.D.

The subjects planned for future volumes are: Dodge background in England, Tristram Second National Dodge reunion, Dodges and patriotic organizations, Tristram Dodge branch of the Dodge family, Dodge descendants of note, Mass. to Wis., 1629-1844, Dodge Memorial Society, Dodge baseball, review of other published Dodge histories, a continuation of Dodge cousins, the Dodge chronological history and the Magna Charta and other ancient lines of descent.

Principal abbreviations used in this volume are: b. born; bapt. baptized; bro. brother; d. died; dau. daughter; g.s. gravestone; grad. graduated; l. living or lives; m. married; pub. published; res. resides or residence; unm. unmarried; wid. widow. When the name of the state in which a town or city is situated is not given, Massachusetts is understood unless the context shows otherwise.

The writers would like to acknowledge the following people for assisting in the publication of Volume II: Mary Jane Herber and the reference librarians at the Brown County Library in Green Bay, Wis., for their assistance and cooperation in obtaining microfilm and other reference materials; Rav Meliza of Green Bay, Wis., for designing and drawing the cover; and Gladys (Dodge) Birt of Dallas, Texas, for all of the genealogical assistance she has furnished us since 1969.

Pictures were kindly furnished for publication by those people whose names appear in parentheses in the picture captions.

Special recognition is due to the following poeple who assisted on the Allied Families chapter: Rose Giese of Pardeeville, Wis., and Della Leary of Cambria, Wis., for the Gorsuch and Ross families; Mabel Johnson of Sioux Falls, S.D., for the Healy family; Della Gorsuch of Cambria, Wis., for the Gorsuch, Stancer and Steiner families; David and Marion Lloyd of Cambria, Wis., for the Lloyd and Ross families; Harriet Hopkins of Madison, Wis., for the Sawyer family; William and Margaret Slinger of Cambria, Wis., Lois Heddens of Charles City, Iowa, and Francis Charles Peter Slinger of England for the Slinger family; Eva Mae Steiner of Pardeeville, Wis., for the Ross, Stancer and Steiner families; Mae Ufer, Luella, Vernon and Dorothy Waterworth, of Milwaukee, Wis., Violet Kelpin of Brookfield, Wis., Illa Lattimer of Highland, Ind., and Amanda Pierce of Fall River, Wis., for the Waterworth family; and Louise Bryan of Neenah, Wis., Robert L. Ross of West Pasadena, Ca., and Alice Ross Zens of Kenosha, Wis., for the Ross family.

A special thanks to Lyna Slinger for typing help.

Marilyn M. Slinger
Phillip J. Slinger
1978

Janine - I made a copy of part of a letter to Mamma for you because I thought you would be interested

A Halloween Present

With Halloween coming up now and next year - 1992 - being the 300th anniversary of the Salem witch trials, I want to share with you and also with James and Pat, some things I have learned about our family's sufferings in those awful times. (I know Pat enjoys witch tales.) This really happened. I'm making a copy of this to mail to them, but your letter will probably get there first, so would you please show this to them?

Think I have already told you part of it — that our Averills and Townes both had daughters or sisters who were hung in 1692. But I need to start at the beginning.

In 1635 William and Joanne (Blessing) Towne came on a sailing ship and settled in Salem, Massachusetts, bringing all their children except little Edmund about nine. He came 2 years later in "The Rose of Yarmouth," apprenticed to work for a man (a Mr Skeerg) to pay for his passage and possibly to learn a trade. We are descended from Edmund, and also from the youngest child, Joseph, who was born in Salem. The parents had lots of kids, including 3 girls, the oldest, Rebecca, married Francis Nurse. Mary married Isaac Esty. Sarah married Peter Cloyes after her first husband, Edmund Bridges, died. William died in 1673. Joanna died about 1682. Edmund died in 1677 - but not until after he married Mary Browning who lived to 1717. They had a big family including a son named William for his grandpa. (More about William follows.)

You know what happens next. The girls grew up, married became parents and grandparents. Rebecca was extra

devout and kind, but so deaf she could hardly hear + had to look at people to lip-read what they were saying. So instead of just talking, she probably shouted, in an odd Norfolk accent, some people did not like -(she lived in Norfolk her first 14 years.) Just the kind of person the teenaged girls who started the whole witchcraft mess would pick on. At the trial she conducted herself so earnestly that the jury declared her innocent. But the chief magistrate sent them back to reconsider. Rebecca did not know they were reconsidering and had her back to them. The second time they asked questions she did not answer (not seeing their lips because her back was turned) and was found guilty and hanged.

Later on she became (and still is) a folk hero. There is a statue in Salem dedicated to her.

At this setting of the court (June) three others were tried and convicted, including Sarah (Averill) wife of John Wilds of Topsfield. "The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday July 19, 1991. A large procession proceeded from the jail on St Peter St to Essex St, thence by Essex + Boston Sts to the old highway and on till they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs Bishop had been executed in June, and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken." (Quote - History of Salem by Sidney Perley)(some words left out.)

You know how sister Sarah Cloyce was accused after she walked out of church when the minister said something cruel about her accused sister Rebecca + the wind slammed the door after her very loudly. She finally tumbled to the fact that if one admitted the charges the authorities would try to drive the devil out

REBECCA NURSE MONUMENT.

[FRONT FACE.]

Rebecca Nurse

Yarmouth, England.

1621,

Salem, Mass.,

1692.

O Christian Martyr!
 who for Truth could die,
When all about thee
 owned the hideous Lie!
The world, redeemed
 from Superstition's sway,
Is breathing freer
 for thy sake to-day.

to save your soul, so she entered a phony confession.

Not so lucky was the youngest Towne sister, Mary Esty. (58 years old.) She was not "as tremulous as Rebecca nor with the explosive temper of Sarah, but carried herself with such grace, courage & good sense" that she was let go. (Quote "The Devil in Massachusetts") However, the girls would have none of this and one of them, Mercy Lewis, pretended to be bewitched, sick, & in agony until Mary was arrested, whereupon she magically recovered. Mary was arrested again and finally convicted (though many had their doubts) with others on Sept 9. After conviction she made a now-famous appeal, not for herself but for others as innocent as she who might come to trial — that no more innocent blood be shed.

After Mary died, her "shape" appeared to a 17 year old girl in a nearby town and said that she had been innocently hanged and "before a twelfth-month be past you shall believe it." The girl at first was afraid to report it and was "continually haunted" until she did so.

This was something new. The people had thought once they hung a witch that would be it, but now saw they would be haunted, anyway. Besides, a good many more people who were being accused had undeniable good character, including powerful people who would not stand for it, or their family members. The authority of the Puritan Church was starting to crack.

—— But this is getting ahead of the story, for what started me on this kick, and made me look up even the ancestors of Peter Cloyce, Francis Nurse and Isaac Esty, was someone else.

That someone who inspired this search was a lady named Margaret. I've been trying a couple of years to find out who Margaret was — She was Rev. Dwight Dodge's great-great grandma. Mamma, she was your great-great-great-great-great grandmother, and all I knew about her was her name was Margaret, she married young William Towne (bottom of page 1) after her first husband, John Willard, died.

Where to start? No clue in the Towne family history, except John Willard was executed for witchcraft in 1692. So I had to learn what I could from the books about the trials. He was a constable (like present deputy sheriffs) and one of his jobs was to go out and arrest anyone accused of witchcraft and bring them to the jail, guard them, and bring them before the court. The whole unpleasant business began to get to him, he began to doubt that the charges were true, and one Sunday in May he cracked up, and in public he said - sarcastically, not meaning it "hang them all! They're all witches!" — But knowing his trade, he immediately knew it was a fatal slip of the tongue. He ran to another town trying to hide but did not get far enough. Monday morning they swore out a warrant for his arrest. When they went to his home, Margaret & the rest did not know where he was. They finally ran him down, and he, also, was tried for witchcraft because, of course, the teenagers and others started having apparitions concerning him.

Among those testifying against John Willard were a Henry Wilkins, Jr, who had been persuaded by Willard to go

on a trip to Boston that spring with him; and while they were gone his little boy, Daniel Wilkins, became sick and died. The family decided Willard had taken this occasion to bewitch the boy. Other Wilkins family members also testified, repeating the remark that had lead him into trouble and also that he was a terrible wife beater. The old grandpa, Bray Wilkins, was ill and convinced that Willard had caused it, by witchcraft. (Sounds to me like he really had some disease which affected his bladder, from the symptoms he gave. He had cramping, and sometimes could not hold his urine back.)

Also, a Lydia Nichols and a Thomas Nichols testified, including the remark Willard made, and also that when they went to or past the Willard home they heard terrifying screams because Willard was such a bad wife beater. Poor Margaret! (I read somewhere, and now cant find it, that when the town of Salem arrested Constable John Willard they confiscated his home, leaving Margaret and the children to shift for themselves. At the time I did not realize it was our family & did not copy it down.) (Janine gets so indignant when she hears about the Salem witch trials! - She, Stan + the kids went there + also to Plymouth on their way to vacation in Maine this year. They didn't get to see all they wanted to, though.)

22 August 1694 Margaret's luck changed for the better. She married William Towne, whose own aunts had been hanged. I'm pretty sure he was good to her, because the Townes were good people who always tried to be fair. They were brought up to be religious though by 1694 they may have boycotted church.

But who was Margaret? A week ago I found out. A recent genealogical magazine had the answer, from researchers. And the answer fits the facts perfectly!

Remember the names Wilkins & Nichols?

Old Bray Wilkins (who needed the Depends undergarments) had come early about 1635, to Salem MA from Bridport, Dorset, England and married a Hannah Way, daughter of Henry Way, also from Dorset. (I doubt the Dorset people and the Norfolk people had quite the same culture back then.) Anyway, they had kids including Thomas Wilkins, born about 1645.

In 1638 a William Nichols came to Salem. He married a girl named Margaret -(last name not known) and they had kids including a girl named Hannah Nichols, born about 1647.

Hannah and Thomas were married in May 1667. About that time they were dragged off to the public square and publicly and cruelly whipped for fornication. Such a thing usually happened when a baby was born less than 9 months after marriage or before, and the officials found out. In this case the young couple went on to have seven children (one can tell from probate records) but only six births are registered. No probate court, names of the children but estate divided as though for seven children.

People who study such things recently published the conclusion that Margaret Wilkins birth was not registered because she was the poor little baby who got her parents into trouble. They were afraid to register her birth. And the dear little girl grew up and married a wife beater.

I sure hope William Towne was good to her. I think he was. (By the way, her own parents did not testify at John Willard's trial.) We are descended from their daughter, Mercy Towne, who married her distant cousin, John Towne, Jr., grandchild of Joseph Towne (Edmund's the first little brother)

(over)

Margaret had 3 children with John Willard

Margaret had 9 " " William Towne (2 babies died - both named William)

In 1711/2 Hannah, (named for grandma) John (Jr) & Margaret (Jr.) received restitution for the execution of their father.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address 8924 W Plainfield

City, State Greenfield WI 53228

Date 9 Sep 1989

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart No. ____

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

8 Soren Hansen (Father of No. 4, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. Denmark
p.b.
m. Denmark
p.m.
d.
p.d.

4 Hans Peter Simoni Hansen (Father of No. 2)
b. 12 Jan 1872
p.b. (Ejer) Jutland, Denmark
m.
p.m. ~~Denmark~~
d. 30 April 1958
p.d. Le Mars Ia.

9 Kirsten Franzen (Mother of No. 4, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b. Denmark
d.
p.d.

2 Victor Emmanuel Hansen (Father of No. 1)
b. 3 May 1901
p.b. Sheldon (Le Mars) Ia
m. 12 Aug 1922
p.m. Kansas City Ks (Rosedale?)
d. unknown (disappeared 1925)
p.d. "

10 (Father of No. 5, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Karen Madsen (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 Norma Jewell Hansen
b. 8 July 1923
p.b. Rosedale (Wyandotte Cnty) Ks
m. 7-16-45 to John Anthony Zaniewski
p.m. Warrensburg Mo
d.
p.d.

12 (Rev) John Wesley White (Father of No. 6, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 30 Nov 1843
p.b. Dubuque (Jackson Co) Ia
m. 15 Sept 1867
p.m. Boone Co Ia
d. 1 July 1929
p.d. Centerville Ia (?)

6 William Wesley White (Father of No. 3)
b. 1 ~~Jan~~ 1869
p.b. Miami Cnty Ks
m. 15 Mar 1898
p.m. Kingston Mo
d. 23 Dec 1963
p.d. Kingston (Caldwell Cnty) Mo

13 Sarah Jane Averill (Mother of No. 6, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 18 Oct 1849
p.b. McDonough Co IL
d. 31 July 1897
p.d. Albany (Gentry Co) Mo (?)

3 Ada White (Mother of No. 1)
b. 23 Oct 1903
p.b. Kingston Mo {Caldwell Co.}
d.
p.d.

14 (Dr.) Lemuel Dunn (Father of No. 7, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 2 Jan 1820
p.b. Mercer Cnty Ky (Harrodsburg)
m. 31 Jan 1860
p.m. Kingston Mo
d. 1883
p.d. Kingston Mo

7 Mary Lydia Dunn (Mother of No. 3)
b. 13 Feb 1869
p.b. Kingston Mo 64650
d. 19 Nov 1953
p.d. Kingston Mo

15 Emma Amelia Dodge (Mother of No. 7, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 9 Mar 1841
p.b. Summerhill NY
d. 31 Jan 1932 (72nd wed. anniv)
p.d. Kingston Mo

John Anthony Zaniewski (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 4 Feb 1918
p.b. Milwaukee WI
d. 1 May 1984
p.d. Milwaukee WI

Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler ______

Address ______

City, State ______

Date ______

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ____ on chart No. ____.

Chart No. ______

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Stan Nathan Gruna / Elise Ann Gruna
b.
p.b. Milwaukee
m.
d.
p.d.

2 Stanley C. Gruna (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
pm. Milwaukee WI
d.
p.d

3 Janine Louise Zaniewski (Mother of No. 1)
b. 3 Feb 1955
p.b. Milwaukee WI
d.
p.d.

4 Stanley T. Gruna (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
d.
p.d

5 Caroline (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 John Anthony Zaniewski (Father of No. 3)
b. 4 Feb 1918
p.b. Milwaukee WI
m. 16 July 1945
pm Warrensburg MO
d. 7 May 1984
p.d Milwaukee WI

7 Norma Jewell Hansen (Mother of No. 3)
b. 8 July 1923
p.b. Rosedale Ks
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
pm.
d.
p.d

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
pm
d.
p.d

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.h.
d.
p.d.

12 Anton Zaniewski (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b. Poland
m.
pm Milwaukee WI 19—
d.
p.d Milwaukee WI

13 Marcyanna Wierzbowska (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b. Poland
d. 19—
p.d. Milwaukee WI

14 Victor Emanuel Hansen (Father of No. 7)
b. 3 May 1901
p.b. Sheldon IA
m. 12 Aug 1922
Rosedale Ks
d.
p.d } unknown since 1925

15 Ada White (now Yoakum) (Mother of No. 7)
b. 23 Oct 1903
p.b. Kingston MO
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
pb
m.
pm
d.
pd

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
pb
m.
pm
d.
pd

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
pb
m.
pm
d.
pd

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
pb
m.
pm
d.
pd

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
pb
m.
pm
d.
pd

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 Stefan Wierzbowski (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
pb
m.
pm
d.
pd

Teofil Wisniewski

27 Marcyanna Wisniewska (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b
pb. Poland
d.
pd

28 Hans Peter Simoni Hansen (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 12 Jan 1872
pb Ejer, Jutland Denmark
m.
pm
d. 30 April 1958
pd Le Mars IA

29 Karen Madsen (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. Denmark
d. Sheldon(?) IA date(?) (about 1910)

30 William Wesley White (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 7 Jan 1869
pb Miami Co KS (Lane)
m. 15 Mar 1898
pm Kingston MO
d. 23 Dec 1963
pd Kingston MO

31 Mary Lydia Dunn (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 13 Feb 1869
Kingston MO
d. 19 Nov 1953
Kingston MO

______ (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Form A2 Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

NATIONAL INSERTABLE-TAB INDEXES ENABLE YOU TO MAKE YOUR OWN SUBJECT ARRANGEMENT, USING PLAIN INSERTS ON WHICH TO WRITE YOUR OWN CAPTIONS.

The Beaded edge on tab makes it easy to insert captions

Made in U. S. A.

NATIONAL

23-680

INDEX

1 General Pages – Youngest + Current Generations

A – White – Averill Lines

1. White – Griffin
2. Averill – Cogswell – Rice – Clayton
3. Averill – Hinton – Jackson – Walker – Butterworth – Bowen – Marsh
4. Cogswell – Hawkes – Emerson – Symonds – Brown – ~~Cutting – Ward – Hale~~
5. Cogswell – Thompson (Same as B 13!)
6. Hawkes – Hutchinson
7. Emerson – Brewster
8. Symonds – Reade – Cooke

B – Dunn – Dodge Lines

1. Dunn – Campbell
2. Dodge – Towne – Ellis – Freeman – Pierce
3. Dodge – Eaton – Low – Boreman – Tuttle – Cogswell – Burnham – Pengry
4. Dodge
5. Towne – Symonds – Smith – French
6. Freeman – Haines – Brewster – Gager
7. Tuttle – Wells – Antrobus – Arnold
8. Low – Todd – Stone – Boreman – Offin
9. Towne – Blessing
10. Eaton – Jenkins
11. Burnham – Andrews – Peabody – Lawrence – Antrobus – Arnold
12. Smith – French – Morton
13. Cogswell – Thompson (Same as A-5!)
14. Pengry – Clement – Fellows – Dummer
15. Ellis
16. Freeman – Noyes – Haines – Noyes
17. Brewster – Wentworth – Oldham – Sowter – Turner – Addis
18. Gager – Gore
19. Brewster – Man – Smythe
20. Symonds – Blote

Mayflower Ancestors *

(My Three grandmother's (maternal) grandmother Pearce side)

1-2-3 Richard + Elizabeth Warren and their dau. Elizabeth

4-5-6 John + Elizabeth Tilley + their dau Elizabeth (born 1608)

7 John Howland (born 1592) age 28 who worked for Gov. Carver
He + Elizabeth Tilley ~~later~~ married. (She was only 12 in 1620)

8-9-10 Isaac + Mary (Norris) Allerton + their dau 4 year old Mary b. in Holland 1616

All of the above are ancestors of Lydia (Pearce) who married a Dodge. They are not Dodge ancestors. Lydia was from Rhode Island — not all that far from Plymouth.

Thus, we have ten ancestors we know for sure, who came on the Mayflower. That does not include

(through my grandpa White's father's side - White)
(There is some evidence but no proof these Whites are ours.)

William and Susanna (Fuller) White who brought along 6-year old Resolved White + whose baby, Peregrine, was born on the Mayflower as she lay in Cape Cod harbor before they landed in Plymouth — the first white child born in New England. We think this little family might be ours. (My grandpa was named William W. White but was called "Wes" by neighbors + "Will" by his brothers + sisters.)

(Through my grandpa White's mother - Averill)

[There is a slight chance we maybe descended from Elder William Brewster + his wife, Mary (Wentworth) Brewster, through an older daughter Elizabeth who married an Emerson - Averill ancestor - but I don't put much faith in it, though some genealogists claim it is true + others aren't so sure. (Elizabeth Brewster was mother of Rev. John Emerson, Puritan minister who was so worried about the "witches" in Salem + elsewhere.)

Of all the people who came on the Mayflower, half died that first winter.

(next page)

* the 10 people listed at top are only our direct ancestors. (Some of these families also had other children, who are not our ancestors)

among those who died that first winter were John Tilley's wife (1) Elizabeth,* mother of 12 year old Elizabeth and (2) Mary (Norris) Allerton, mother of 4 year old Mary.

Also, William White (3) the father of Baby Peregrine, died that first winter in Feb or March. Mrs. Edward Winslow's wife died then, too, and widow Susanna White + widower Edward Winslow, Sr., married May 12, 1621. (Her brother, Samuel Fuller + wife also were on the Mayflower.) She needed to marry quickly for protection! Edward Winslow was a brilliant + well educated man and later became governor of Plymouth colony - by then there were many settlers. He was a good father to the children. William White had been a well educated man. He brought over a Bible printed partly 1568, partly 1588 which passed on to Wm Brewster upon his death + contains notations by other pilgrims. The Bible is now in a museum at Hartford Ct.

An ancestor of ours who started out on the Speedwell/or Mayflower but had to stay behind (because the Speedwell leaked and for other reasons) on the Pilgrims' behalf was Robert Cushman. He was one of the organizers + financial managers. He and his wife Sarah Ryder (Reeder) Cushman + their son (Elder) Thomas Cushman, came in 1621 on the Fortune, the next ship in the spring.

The son, Thomas, Cushman married Mary Allerton. Mary Allerton's father, our ancestor Isaac Allerton, was a fascinating man. He had to be the one to arrange with the people in Holland to repay Dutch investors for the cost of the voyage for the Pilgrims - they came on credit, partly. Isaac was called a tailor in London but was primarily a merchant + trader, and of great service to the Pilgrims + his wheeling + dealing eventually ended their poverty + saved their lives, However

(cont'd)

* John Tilley's wife was first thought to be Elizabeth Leggett, proved to be a different lady who stayed in England. Then they came up with the name Elizabeth Comyngs (Cummings? modern name) though he may also have married a Joan Hurst. Presumably this last Elizabeth was our Elizabeth's mother.

Re: Allerton Family

some of Allerton's elaborate deals succeeded quite well, and others were total flops. About 1626 Isaac married Fear Brewster, daughter of Elder Wm Brewster and they had one child, Isaac Jr. However, about 1631, under a cloud, he had to resign as financial agent for the Pilgrims. (He had to renegotiate their loan which resulted in larger payments than they wanted.) So he left the colony + settled in New Haven but continued to pay taxes in Plymouth until 1634 when Fear died, she and the children having stayed behind. A grown son was in England. The girls (including Mary, our ancestor) stayed in Massachusetts but he must have taken little Isaac with him, when Fear died. By 1644 there was a third wife, Joanna, but probably no more children — though New Haven did not keep good records as New England had.

New Haven was not yet part of Connecticut, but was a Dutch colony. Allerton continued wheeling and dealing, as a merchant, etc, especially with Dutch Manhattan, Delaware, the West Indies and Virginia. Though many deals went sour or ships lost, etc., he did well on the whole and died a rich man, in New Haven. His son, Isaac, Jr, grew up and graduated from Harvard lived in Virginia, among the aristocracy - the Lees, Ladwells, Corbins etc., where he raised a large, influential family + was appointed to various posts by King James II of England.

If you ran across any Allerton genealogy it will probably be about the Virginia people, since only girls were left in Plymouth.

Members of our Family Involved in the "Salem Witchcraft" Hysteria in 1692.

Ancestor of my grandpa White

1- Sarah (Averill) Wildes born about 1627 in Ash, (sister of ancestor) Kent County, England daughter of poor immigrants, William & Abigail Averill. (Sarah - same name as my grandpa's mother, Sarah Jane Averill) grew up in Ipswich (Chebacco Parrish) but then became the second wife of John Wildes of Topsfield and lived there and raised a family.
She was hanged as a witch on Gallows Hill, Salem MA, on 19 July 1692.
Sarah & John had been very close to our ancestor, her brother William Averill Jr. After this there were many more intermarriages between the descendants of these 2 families, and John Averill, a nephew - not our ancestor, married an Anne Greensleet who was descended from Ann Pudeator, who was also executed.

Ancestors of my Grandma - Mary Lydia (Dunn) White

2- Towne Family came to Salem 1635
ancestors - William Towne (1599-1673) and his wife, Joanna Blessing, were married and their first 6 children baptised in the beautiful old St Nicholas Church (Cathedral) at Yarmouth, Norfolk County, England. The people in that part of the nation had been subjected to invasion from the continent of Europe many times, from even before the Romans. The church of St Nicholas dated partly from the 13th century & was built by the Normans, who brought Christianity; but these people had a great amount of Norse & Viking blood and were very pious but highly superstitious.

ancestors Children of William & Joanna (Blessing) Towne:

(1) Rebecca Towne, the oldest - born 1621, married, as his second wife, Francis Nurse (Nourse). Their home, built in 1678, is off Pine Street in Danvers, MA - if you get a chance to look at it. Rebecca Nurse raised 8 children, was 71 years old & deaf when she was accused by the children of witchcraft. She was a very pious old lady and had a strong Norfolk dialect which included a great many double, triple, even quadruple negatives - in answer to a question - "No. I never hurt no child, no, never!" etc. She was so sincere the jury at first found her innocent, but was called back by authorities to reconsider. Because she was deaf and did not turn around to read lips - not knowing what was going on - she did not answer questions the second time, was found guilty, and executed the same day as Sarah Averill - 19 July 1692. Gov. Phipps was going to sign a reprieve but didn't get around to it.

(2) John b. 1623 (3) Susanna b. 1625 - these two not followed.

ancestor (4) + Edmund born 1628, though very young, did not come with the family in 1635, but came in the ship "Rose of Yarmouth" in 1637, apprenticed to a man named Henry Skeerg who evidently paid for the passage. A 9-year old worker?! He is our ancestor, and became grandfather through his son, William, of Mercy Towne who married her cousin, John Towne. This son, ancestor - William (Mercy's father) married a widow named Margaret ancestor Willard (we don't know her maiden name) whose first husband, John Willard, was also executed as a witch. He was the constable who had been put in charge of overseeing the "witches." Being a sensitive man, the situation took its toll on him. He began to neglect his duties and in a spell of despondency cried out, "Hang them all! They are all witches!" (He didn't mean it - this was sarcasm.)

No sooner had John Willard said that than he, being a sheriff, realized he was in jeopardy. And he was right. The next morning a warrant was ordered for his arrest, the children having cried out on him, also. He ran away for his life but only got as far as Lancaster where he was picked up. (There was some confusion because one of the accusing ministers was also named Willard – no relation.)

⑤ Jacob born 1632 ——

⑥ Mary (Towne) Esty (Eastie) b. 24 August 1634 in England and raised in Salem was married to Isaac Esty. She was 58 years old, mother of two grown daughters. She was a self-possessed, gentle woman who made a good impression. Even the jailers testified for her. On 18 May 1692 the charges against her were dropped. She was home only 3 days. The girl Mary Lewis was taken violently ill with paroxysms of agony before she fell into a coma with locked jaws, however, she cried out that Mary Esty was doing this to her.

The Esty family had blown out the candles and gone to bed when there came a pounding & shouting at the door. She did not resist, but dressed and went with the jailer. At that very hour, near as anyone could tell, Mary Lewis recovered. The magistrates dared not risk the poor girls again. She and others were executed 22 Sep. 1692.

⑦ Sarah (Towne) Cloyce (Cloyes) born about 1636 in Salem, was married to Peter Cloyce. It was the second marriage for them both, and they had 3 or 4 older children. Whereas her older sisters had meekly and sincerely protested their innocence, Sarah was of a different nature. She was disenchanted with religion – as practiced locally – and stayed away from Church after Rebecca

was arrested. However on Sacrament Sunday 3 April 1692 she was persuaded to go, and hoped for better; However when she got there pastor Rev. Parris was so cold and the sermon so brutal she walked out of Church, slamming the door behind her. That was a big mistake! The children accused her and the next day - Monday - a warrant was sworn out for her arrest. Friends tried to cover for her, saying she left because she was suddenly taken very ill - but it did not work. Her hearing was held in Boston so more people could attend. But in the big city the magistrates turned out to be just as naive and excitable as in little Salem, a more rural community.

Sarah woke up to the fact that if the ministers got one to confess they would try to redeem the person but that if one pled innocence it did not work. She made a phony confession and was able to save her life, until after the witchcraft hysteria died down. She underwent a terrible ordeal, but lived.

ancestor ⑧ + Joseph Towne born 1630, became grandfather, through
ancestor his son, John, of John Towne, Jr., who married his
" cousin, Mercy Towne referred to on sheet #2 - under ④.

ancestors John Towne, Jr., and Mercy Towne, married in 1729 and moved to Sutton, in Worcester County, Mass. They raised a large family including Lois Towne, who married Richard Dodge 5. Their son Levi was father of Rev. Dwight Dodge who settled in Kingston, Mo.

Another ancestor, Puritan minister Rev. John Emerson, of nearby Gloucester, was of mostly Norse ancestry. He was a Harvard grad., and descended from a long line of Norman archbishops, etc.,

- over -

(I guess back in the 14th + 15th century, etc, bishops were allowed to have families while ordinary Catholic priests could not.) The name Emerson meant descendant (son) of Emeric (powerful early Church man). John was son of Thomas Emerson, the immigrant, filthy rich who was probably son of Ralf. Ralf (Rolph, Rauff) Emerson had a coat-of-arms which he used + there is evidence that Thomas + John used them also, probably. Our Emersons were Puritans (not Anglicans or Catholics as their ancestors had been).

Obviously, Rev. John Emerson was not a minister to make a living. The amount the church at Gloucester paid him was only a fraction of his income. He had a burning desire to save souls — and one way he tried to do this was by trying to drive the devil out of people accused of witchcraft.

This man of Norse descent's ancestors — grandfather + the rest farther back (but not his father) had lived + died in Durham county in Northeast England + some in Yorkshire where they had been in charge of Royal forests — avoiding the night air because that is when the spirits were out.

John Emerson was a student and fast friend of Cotton Mather, informal head of American Puritan clergy. In one instance Emerson waved his finger in front of an unfortunate accused lady's face, and also shouted at her + tried hard to wear her down, to admit she was bewitched so he could save her. There was an Indian scare (instigated by French) + Rev Emerson wrote to Rev. Mather he was convinced it was not the Indians who were prowling, but spirits.

Rev John Emerson married Ruth Symonds, daughter of Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds, wealthiest man in the area. Their daughter Martha Emerson married William Cogswell, Sr. + lived in Ipswich, and their grand daughter Martha married Capt Moses Averill (of last French-Indian War) great grandpa of my Grandpa White's mom, Sarah Averill. Reverend Emerson never intentionally hurt anybody. He never testified against anyone. He was only against the devil!

If you get a chance, look at Ipswich, just North of Salem,
We had many ancestors who lived there (& nearby Topsfield)

Ipswich Families

Averill
Jacksons ~~(John, Margaret, Hannah)~~
Cogswells
(some) Emersons
Symonds
Browns
Whipples — see "Whipple House" on display
Perkins
Low
Boreman
Tuttle
Burnham
Pengry
Lawrence
Foster

We had others — not listed here — in Plymouth. Many of their children moved to Little Compton Rhode Island.

We also had more families in Salem — including the Dodges. However, there was something different about them. The were from Somersetshire, in South west England — Their culture was different & the people in Somerset really didn't believe in witches. — More people from there went to Virginia than to New England.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 12 on chart No. Gen.

Chart No. a-1

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 (Rev) John Wesley White
b. 30 Nov 1843
p.b. Dubuque IA (Jackson Co)
m. 15 Sep 1867
p.m. Boone Co IA
d. 1 July 1929
p.d. Centerville IA

Sarah Jane Averill (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 18 Oct 1849
p.b. McDonough Co IL
d. 31 July 1897
p.d. Albany Mo

2 Barney White * (Father of No. 1)
b. 30 Mar 1815
p.b. NY
m. 4 Aug 1842 (secondly)
p.m. Grant Co WI
d.
p.d.

3 Susanna Griffiths (LDS) (Griffin? fam. trad.) (Mother of No. 1)
b. 2 Feb 1827 (15 yo)
p.b. Ky
d. 1861 or before
p.d.

4 (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(* family tradition that name was originally Whitte + is Welch)

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 13 on chart No. General

Chart No. A 2

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Sarah Jane Averill
b. 18 Oct 1849
p.b. McDonough Co IL
m. 15 Sep 1867
p.m. Boone Co IA
d. 31 July 1897
p.d. Albany Mo

John Wesley White (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 30 Nov 1843
p.b. Jackson Co IA (Dubuque)
d. 1 July 1929
p.d. Centerville IA

2 Norman Chancellor Averill (Father of No. 1)
b. 11 Jan 1815
p.b. Vevay IN (note - first white child born in that town)
m. 1 Aug 1844
p.m. McDonough Co IL
d. after 1881
p.d. Lane Kansas area

3 Martha E Clayton (Mother of No. 1)
b. 1823
p.b. virginia
d. after 1880
p.d. Miami Co Ks

4 Philo Averill (Father of No. 2)
b. 20 Mar 1768
p.b. New Preston CT
m. 16 April 1808 (thirdly)
p.m. Saratoga Springs NY (?)
d. 22 Oct 1844
p.d. McDonough Co IL

5 Rebecca Rice (widow Cropsey) (Mother of No. 2)
b. 27 April 1775
p.b. New Preston Ct?
d. 9 Sep 1844
p.d. McDonough Co. IL

6 Clayton (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. virginia
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b. virginia
d.
p.d.

(Capt) 8 Moses Averill (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. A 3)
b. 6 Mar 1722-3
p.b. Preston CT
m. 1748-9
p.m. New Preston CT (new parish in New Milford)
d. 22 Jan 1784
p.d. New Preston CT

9 Martha Cogswell (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. A 4)
b. 11 Nov 1727-8
p.b. Ipswich MA
d. 30 July 1781
p.d. New Preston CT

10 (Capt.) George Rice (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.)
b. 17—
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Clayton (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Ancestor Chart

A 3

Chart No. ______

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

Address ______

City, State ______

Date ______

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 8 on chart No. A2.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 (Capt) Moses Averill
b. 6 Mar 1722-3
p.b. Preston CT
m. 1748-9 New Preston CT
d. 22 Jan 1784
p.d. New Preston CT

Martha Cogswell (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 11 Nov 1727(28)
p.b. Ipswich MA
d. 20 July 1781
p.d. New Preston CT

2 Isaac Averill (Father of No. 1)
b. 10 Nov 1680
p.b. Topsfield MA
m. 16 May 1709 Rehoboth MA
d. after 1744
p.d. New Preston CT

3 Esther Walker (Mother of No. 1)
b. 21 Dec 1688
p.b. Rehoboth MA
d. after 1749
p.d. New Preston CT

4 William Averill Jr. (Father of No. 2)
b. 1637 (?)
p.b. Ash, Kent, England
m. 31 July 1667 Ipswich MA – (Chebacco Parrish)
d. 23 April 1691
p.d. Topsfield MA

5 Hannah Jackson (Mother of No. 2)
b. 16–
p.b. Ipswich MA ??
d. after 1735
p.d. CT

6 Philip Walker Jr. (Father of No. 3)
b. Mar 1661
p.b. Rehoboth MA
m. 31 Dec 1687 (firstly) Rehoboth MA
d.
p.d. Rehoboth ?

7 Mary Bowen (Mother of No. 3)
b. 3 Oct 1666
p.b. Rehoboth (Bristol Co.) MA
d. 1694
p.d. Rehoboth MA

8 William Averill Sr — 1635* Ipswich (Father of No. 4)
b. —?
p.b. Ash, Kent, England
m. 26 Nov 1618 Chipping North, Oxfordshire, Eng.
d. 1652-3
p.d. Ipswich MA (Chebacco)

9 Abigail Hinton (Mother of No. 4)
b. 16– ?
p.b. Oxfordshire (?) England
d. Feb(?) 1655
p.d. Ipswich MA

10 John Jackson — 1635* Ipswich (Father of No. 5)
b. 16– ?
p.b. St Marys Whitechapel London (?)
m. bef 1635 England
d. (ca) 1648
p.d.

11 Catherine (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Philip Walker Sr — 1653* Rehoboth (Father of No. 6)
b. 1625
p.b. London, England
m. (ca) 1654 Rehoboth (Bristol Co.) MA
d. 21 August 1679
p.d. Rehoboth MA

13 Jane Butterworth (widow Metcalf) (Mother of No. 6)
b. 1632
p.b. England
d. 1707
p.d. Rehoboth MA (?)

14 Richard Bowen — 1643* Rehoboth (Father of No. 7)
b. 16– England or Wales
p.b.
m. Nov 1648 (secondly) Hingham (Weymouth) MA
d. 1675
p.d. Rehoboth MA ?

15 Elizabeth Marsh (widow Geo.) (Mother of No. 7)
b. 16–
p.b. England?
d. 1675+(?)
p.d. Rehoboth or Hingham?

16 Nicholas Averill (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 1552
m. Ash (near Farmingron) Kent, Eng 1579
d. 1631 England

17 Dorcas (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

18 Hinton (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d. England

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

20 Jackson (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d. England

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d. England

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

24 Walker (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d. England

25 Molly (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

26 Samuel (?) Butterworth (bef) 1640 (Ren... of ...) (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 16–
m. from England
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

28 Bowen (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d. England

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

30 Marsh (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d. England

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

Form A2 Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

Address ______

City, State ______

Date ______

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 9 on chart No. A 2.

Chart No. A4

Form A24-Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Martha Cogswell
b. 11 Nov 1728
p.b. Ipswich MA
m. 1749
p.m. New Preston CT
d. 30 July 1781
p.d. New Preston CT

2 Edward Cogswell (Father of No. 1)
b. 13 Aug 1686
p.b. Ipswich
m. 21 Aug 1708
p.m. Gloucester (?)
d. 17 April 1773
p.d. New Milford CT

3 Hannah Brown (Mother of No. 1)
b. 1691 (?)
p.b. Ipswich
d.
p.d.

4 William Cogswell Jr. (Father of No. 2)
b. 4 Dec 1659
p.b. Ipswich, Chebacco MA
m. 9 Oct 1685
p.m. Ipswich
d. 4 April 1708
p.d. Ipswich MA

5 Martha Emerson (Mother of No. 2)
b. 28 Nov. 1662
p.b. Gloucester MA
d.
p.d. Ipswich MA

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 William Cogswell, Sr. (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. A5)
b. Mar 1619
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
m. 1649
p.m. Ipswich (Chebacco) MA
d. 15 Dec 1700
p.d. Ipswich

9 Susanna Hawkes (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. A6)
b. 1633
p.b. Charlestown (Suffolk Co) MA
d. bef 1696
p.d. Ipswich (Chebacco parrish)

10 John Emerson (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. A7)
b. 16__
p.b.
m. bf 1660
p.m. Gloucester (?) MA
d. 2 Dec 1700
p.d. Gloucester

11 Ruth Symonds (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. A8)
b. 16__
p.b. MA
d.
p.d. Gloucester ?

12 (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

______ Spouse of No. 1.
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

One possible solution / See notes A-4 for rept but alternate

?

Hannah Brown
1691?
Ipswich

Nathaniel Brown
b
pb
m 16 Dec 1673
pm Ipswich
d
pd

Brown
b
pb
m
pm
d
pd

Judith Perkins
b
pb
d
pd

Jacob Perkins
b 1624
pb England
m 1648
pm Ipswich
d 1700
pd Ipsw.

John Perkins (ship Lion) – 1631 Ipswich
b 1583 ? 1590
pb Newent, Gloucestershire E
m 9 Oct 1608
pm Hillmorten, Warwick, E 1564
d
pd Ipswich

Judith Gater
b 15—
pb Hillmorten, Warwick, Eng:
d (after) 1654 +
pd Ipswich

Elizabeth Whipple
b 1629
pb
d 1686
pd Ipswich

3, 7 Mg 1622 Eng?

Matthew Whipple
John Eng
b 15— ?
pb Bucking. Eng
d 1647
pd Ipswich

Anna Hawkins
b 1600
pb Bucking. Eng.
d 1643
pd Ipswich

NOTE - Except for #1 and his wife, these are all the same people as Chart B-13

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

Address

City, State

Date

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 8 on chart No. A-4.

Chart No. A5

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

1 William Cogswell Sr.
b. 1619
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
m. 1649
p.m. Chebacco parrish, Ipswich
d. 12 Dec 1700
p.d. Chebacco, Ipswich

Susanna Hawkes (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 1633
p.b. Charlestown
d. bef. 1696
p.d. Chebacco, Ipswich

2 John Cogswell (Father of No. 1) — 1635* Ipswich
b. 1592
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
m. 10 Sept 1615
p.m. westbury (All Saints Church) (St Marys Chapel) Wiltshire
d. 29 Nov 1669
p.d. Ipswich MA (Indian name "Aggawam")

3 Elizabeth Thompson (Mother of No. 1)
b. ca 16_ ?
p.b. Westbury, Wiltshire
d. 2 June 1676
p.d. IPswich MA

4 Edward Cogswell (Father of No. 2)
b. ca 1565
p.b.
m. ca 1590?
p.m. England
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh

5 Alice (Mother of No. 2)
b. 15_
p.b. England
d. 1615
p.d. Westbury Leigh

6 Rev. William Thompson (Father of No. 3)
b. 15
p.b. England
m. 16_ (firstly)
p.m. westbury-All Saints Church? where he became vicar in 1603?
d. 1625
p.d. Westbury, Wiltshire, England

7 Phyllis (Mother of No. 3)
b. 16_
p.b. Wiltshire, England
d. 19 July 1608
p.d. Westbury, Wiltshire, England

8 Robert Cogswell (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b. about 1530?
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 7 June 1581
p.d. England

9 Alicia (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d. 1 Aug 1603
p.d. Westbury Leigh

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Thompson (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address *Norma Zaniewski*

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.___ on chart No.___.

Chart No. *A-6*

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 *Susanna Hawkes*
b. *1633*
p.b. *Charleston MA (Suffolk co)*
m. *1649 (Boston)*
p.m. *(Essex co) Chebacco, Ipswich*
d. *(bef 1690)*
p.d. *Chebacco*

William Cogswell (Spouse of No. 1)
b. *1619*
p.b. *Westbury Leigh, Wilts, England*
d. *15 Dec 1700*
p.d. *Chebacco*

2 *Adam Hawkes ** (Father of No. 1)
b. *1608*
p.b. *Hingham, Norfolk England*
m. *1630*
p.m. *(Essex Co) Charlestn MA*
d. *13 Mar 1672*
p.d. *Lynn MA?*

1630 to Charl. 1638 Lynn*

3 *Ann Hutchinson (Brown?)* (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b. *England (?)*
d. *4 Dec 1669?*
p.d. *Lynn MA?*

4 (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. *England*
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. *England*
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. *England*
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b. *England*
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. *England*
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. *England*
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. *England*
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. *England*
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Address ______ Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 10 on chart No. A-4. Chart No. A-7

City, State ______

Date ______

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

8 Emerson
b. (Father of No. 4 Cont. on chart No. ___)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

4 Emerson
b. 15— (Father of No. 2)
p.b.
m.
p.m. (family in England)
d.
p.d.

9
b. (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

2 Thomas Emerson * 1639 Ipswich/Salisbury
b. 1584 (Father of No. 1)
p.b. Bishop's Stratford, England
m. 1 July 1611
p.m. Bishop's Stratford, Eng
d. 1 May 1666
p.d. Ipswich (?) MA

10
b. (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

5
b. (Mother of No. 2)
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

11
b. (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 (Rev) John Emerson (*see over)
b. 16—
p.b.
m. (bef) 1660
p.m.
d. 2 Dec 1700
p.d. Gloucester MA

12 Brewster
b. (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

6 Brewster
b. 15— (Father of No. 3)
p.b.
m.
p.m. (family in England)
d.
p.d.

13
b. (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3 Elizabeth Brewster
b. 15— (Mother of No. 1)
p.b. England
d. after 1666
p.d.

14
b. (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

7
b. (Mother of No. 3)
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

Ruth Symonds
b. 16— Spouse of No. 1.
p.b. MA
d.
p.d. Gloucester MA (?)

15
b. (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 11 on chart No. A-4.

Chart No. A8

Form A24-Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Ruth Symonds
b. 16–
p.b. Ipswich MA ?
m. 1659
p.m.
d.
p.d. Gloucester MA ?

(Rev) John Emerson (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 16–
p.b.
d. 2 Dec 1700
p.d. Gloucester MA

2 Dep Gov. Samuel Symonds — 1637+ Ipswich (Father of No. 1)
b. 1595
p.b. Great Yeldham, Essex, England
m. 1648 (secondly)
p.m. Ipswich ?
d. 12 Oct 1678
p.d. (burial) Ipswich MA

3 Martha Reade (widow Epes) (Mother of No. 1)
b. ca 1599
p.b. Kent, England ? (possibly Essex)
d. 1662
p.d. Ipswich ?

4 Symonds (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

6 Col. Edmund Reade (Father of No. 3)
b. 15–
p.b. Wickford, Essex, England
m.
p.m.
d. stayed in England ?
p.d.

7 Elizabeth Cooke (Mother of No. 3)
b. 15–
p.b. Pebmarsh, Essex, England
d.
p.d. stayed in England ?

8 Symonds (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Reade (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Cooke (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ____ on chart No. ____.

Chart No. B1

Form A24-Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 (Dr) Lemuel Dunn
b. 2 Jan 1820
p.b. Harrodsburgg Mercer Co, Ky
m. 31 Jan 1860 (secondly)
p.m. Kingston, Caldwell Co, MO (then Ray)
d. 1883
p.d. Kingston MO

Emma Adelia Dodge (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 9 Mar 1847
p.b. Summerhill NY
d. 31 Jan 1932
p.d. Kingston MO

2 (Major) Lemuel Dunn (Father of No. 1)
b. 17
p.b. Virginia
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d. Kentucky

3 Sarah Read Campbell (Mother of No. 1)
b. 17
p.b. Virginia
d.
p.d. Kentucky

4 Michael Dunn (Father of No. 2)
b. 17
p.b. Virginia
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 John Campbell (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 15 on chart No. General

Chart No. B-1

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

1 Emma Adelia Dodge
- b. 9 Mar 1841
- p.b. Summerhill NY
- m. 31 Jan 1860
- p.m. Kingston Mo
- d. 31 Jan 1932
- p.d. Kingston MO

2 (Rev) Dwight Dodge (Father of No. 1)
- b. 28 May 1798
- p.b. Stirbridge MA
- m. 9 Dec 1830 (secondly)
- p.m. Sempronius NY
- d. 23 Aug 1869
- p.d. Kingston MO

3 Lydia Woodmen Pierce (Mother of No. 1)
- b. 6 Oct 1802
- p.b. Schoharrie NY
- d. 4 Aug 1881
- p.d. Kingston MO

4 Levi Dodge (blacksmith) (Father of No. 2)
- b. 22 June 1772
- p.b. Sutton MA
- m. 15 Mar 1796
- p.m. Sturbridge MA
- d. 8 Dec 1835
- p.d. Croyden NH (now Sullivan Co)

5 Keziah Ellis (Mother of No. 2)
- b. 15 Feb 1780
- p.b. Sturbridge MA
- d. 4 Feb 1845
- p.d. Palmer MA

6 Pierce (Father of No. 3)
- b.
- p.b.
- m.
- p.m.
- d.
- p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
- b.
- p.b.
- d.
- p.d.

8 (Capt) Richard Dodge (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. 6)
- b. 1750
- p.b. Ipswich MA (~1752 ?)
- m. 19 July 1770
- p.m. Worcester, Sutton, MA
- d. — Nov 1835
- p.d. Croyden NH

9 Lois Towne (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. B5)
- b. 30 Sep 1752
- p.b. Worcester, Sutton, MA
- d. 9 Sep 1812
- p.d. Croyden NH

10 Jedediah Ellis (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. B15)
- b. 09 July 1751
- p.b. Sturbridge MA
- m. 8 April 1774
- p.m. Sturbridge MA
- d.
- p.d.

11 Martha Freeman (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. B6)
- b. 14 Sep 1757
- p.b. Sturbridge MA
- d.
- p.d.

12 Pierce (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
- b.
- p.b.
- m.
- p.m.
- d.
- p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
- b.
- p.b.
- d.
- p.d.

14 Goodman ? (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
- b.
- p.b.
- m.
- p.m.
- d.
- p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
- b.
- p.b.
- d.
- p.d.

(Dr) Lemuel Dunn (Spouse of No. 1.)
- b. 2 Jan 1820
- p.b. Harrodsburg KY
- d. 1883
- p.d. Kingston Mo

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 8 on chart No. B-2.

Chart No. B3

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

1 (Capt) Richard Dodge V
- b. 1750 (or 52?)
- p.b. Ipswich MA
- m. 19 July 1770
- p.m. Worcester (Sutton) MA
- d. Nov 1835
- p.d. Croyden NH

Lois Towne — Spouse of No. 1.
- per LDS
- b. 30 Sep 1752
- p.b. Worcester MA (Sutton)
- d.
- p.d. 9 Sep 1812 Croyden NH

2 Richard Dodge IV (Father of No. 1)
- b. 11 Nov. 1716 (per LDS)
- p.b. Ipswich MA
- m. 27 Nov. 1734 (21 Aug 1738)
- p.m.
- d. (bef Apr. 1777)
- p.d. Hamlet parrish

3 Sarah Tuttle (Mother of No. 1)
- b. 5 Aug 1716 (LDS)
- p.b. Ipswich MA (Essex)
- d. 7 Feb 1796
- p.d. Sutton MA

4 Richard Dodge III (Father of No. 2)
- b. 12 July 1670
- p.b. Beverly MA (?)
- m. 16 Nov 1694
- p.m. Ipswich
- d. 7 Aug 1739
- p.d.

5 Martha Low (Mother of No. 2) (LDS)
- b. 10 Mar 1669
- p.b. Essex (Ipswich)
- d.
- p.d.

6 Charles Tuttle (Father of No. 3)
- b. 31 Mar 1679
- p.b. Ipswich
- m. 22 Mar 1703
- p.m. Ipswich MA
- d. 6 Oct 1752
- p.d.

7 Mary Burnham (Mother of No. 3)
- b. 18 Oct 1685
- p.b. Chebacco
- d.
- p.d.

8 Richard Dodge II (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. B7)
- b. 1643
- p.b. Beverly (Wendham) MA
- m. 23 Feb 1667-8
- p.m. (Essex) Wendham
- d. 13 April 1705
- p.d. No. Beverly MA

9 Mary Eaton (or MARAH?) (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. B10)
- b. 8 April 1643
- p.b. Watertown MA
- d. 28 Nov 1716
- p.d. No Beverly MA

10 (Deacon) Thomas Low (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. B8)
- b. 1632
- p.b. (Essex) Ipswich
- m. 4 July 1660
- p.m. (Essex) Ipswich
- d. 12 April 1712
- p.d. Ipswich

11 Martha Boreman (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. B8)
- b. 1641
- p.b. Ipswich
- d. 1720
- p.d.

12 Simon Tuttle (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. B7)
- b. 10 Jan 1631
- p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, England
- m. 1664 (secondly)
- p.m.
- d. Jan 1692
- p.d. Ipswich

13 Sarah Cogswell (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. B13)
- b. 1645
- p.b.
- d. 24 Jan. 1732
- p.d.

14 Thomas Burnham (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. B-11)
- b. 1646
- p.b. Ipswich
- m. 13 Feb 1666
- p.m.
- d. 21 Feb 1728
- p.d.

15 Lydia Pengry (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. B11)
- b. 16
- p.b.
- d. 4 Mar 1689
- p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address ____________

City, State ____________

Date ____________

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 8 on chart No. B2.

Chart No. B3

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

England

1 Richard Dodge II
b. 1643
p.b. Beverly (Wendhem) MA
m. 23 Feb 1667-8
p.m. Beverly MA
d. 13 April 1705
p.d. No. Beverly MA

Mary Eaton (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 8 April 1643
p.b. Watertown MA
d. 28 Nov 1716
p.d. No Beverly MA

2 Richard Dodge I (Father of No. 1) SALEM 1638
b. about 1602 (Bapt 1628)
p.b. St. Badeaux, Devonshire (4 mi from Plymouth)
m. ca 1631
lived - Helyar manor, East Coker, Somersetshire, Eng.
d. 15 June 1672
p.d. Wendham MA (?)

(Came to Salem MA 1638 (to Ipswich later) adm Ch. May 1644)

3 Edith (Mother of No. 1)
b. 1603
p.b. England (c) 1628
d. 27 June 1678
p.d. Wendham (?)

4 John Dodge (Father of No. 2)
b. 15__
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. summer 1635
p.d. Middlechinnock, England

5 Margery (Mother of No. 2)
b. 15__
p.b.
d.
p.d. Halstocke, Dorsetshire, England

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d. England

8 (Baron) Pierre Dodge (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. __)
b. ca. 1306
p.b. Lord of Posenhugne, Baron of Coldingham (Scotland)
m.
p.m. for coat of arms —
d. first patent 1306 to
p.d. Pierre Doidge (Stopworth) Chester by Edw I

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. __)
b. second patent
p.b. 1547 by Henry VIII to
d. John Dodge of Rotham, Kent
p.d. confirms this — see Dodge binder

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. __)
b.
p.b. name Dodge derives
m.
p.m. from (Anglo) Saxon word
d. "Dugge" meaning nursing
p.d. womans breast

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. __)
b. (shows on
p.b. crest) - which see
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. __)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. __)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. __)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. __)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 9 on chart No. B2.

Chart No. B5

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Lois Towne
b. 30 Sep 1752
p.b. Sutton (Worcester Co) MA
m. 19 July 1770
p.m. Worcester
d. 9 Sep 1812
p.d. Croyden (Sullivan Co) NH

(Capt) Richard Dodge (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 1750 or 2
p.b. Ipswich MA
d. Nov 1835
p.d. Croyden NH

2 John Towne (Father of No. 1)
b. 31 May 1702
p.b. Framingham MA
m. 23 April 1729
p.m. Topsfield
d.
p.d.

3 Mercy Towne (Mother of No. 1)
b. (ca) 1709?
p.b. Topsfield MA
d.
p.d.

4 John Towne (Father of No. 2)
b. 2 Apr 1658
p.b. Topsfield MA
m. 2 Feb 1680
p.m. Topsfield
d. 1740
p.d. Framingham MA

5 Mary Smith (Mother of No. 2)
b. 28 Oct 1658
p.b. Ipswich (Essex Co) MA
d.
p.d. Topsfield/Framingham

6 Thomas Towne (Father of No. 3)
b. ab 1655?
p.b. Topsfield
m. 17 Mar 1685
p.m. Topsfield MA
d.
p.d.

7 Sarah French (Mother of No. 3)
b. 27 Dec 1669
p.b. Salisbury
d.
p.d. Topsfield?

8 Jacob Towne (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. B9)
b. Mar 1633
p.b. Braceby, Lincolnshire, England
m. 26 June 1654
p.m. Topsfield, Essex Co, MA
d. 22 Nov 1704
p.d. Topsfield (bro. of #12)

9 Catherine Symonds (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. B20)
b. ca 1627
p.b. Salem MA
d.
p.d. Topsfield

10 Robert Smith (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. B12)
b. 1623+
p.b. England
m. ca 1656
p.m. Topsfield MA
d. 1690
p.d. Topsfield

11 Mary French (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. B12)
b. 1634
p.b. Boston MA
d. after 1695 (1719?)
p.d. Topsfield

12 Edmund Towne (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. B9.) 1637 Salem (Ship-Rose Yarmouth)
b. 1619
p.b. Braceby, Lincolnshire, England
m. (bro. of #9)
p.m. (before?) 1652 Topsfield MA
d.
p.d. Salem

13 Mary Browning (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 1638
p.b.
d.
p.d. 1717

Thomas Browning 16?
b 1588 d
m bef 1628
Mary ______
d. after 1682

14 John French (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. B2) 1648 Ipswi[ch]
b.
p.b.
m. 23 Mar 1659
p.m. Salisbury
d.
p.d.

15 Mary Noyes (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 1644
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler *Norma Zaniewski*

Address

City, State

Date

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. *11* on chart No. *B2*.

Chart No. *B6*

Form A24-Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Martha Freeman
b. 14 Sep 1757
p.b. Starbridge MA
m. 8 Apr 1774
p.m. Starbridge MA
d.
p.d. Sturbridge MA ?

Jedediah Ellis (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 9 July 1751
p.b. Sturbridge MA
d.
p.d. Starbridge MA ?

2 Samuel Freeman (Father of No. 1)
b. 25 June 1726
p.b. Preston CT
m. bef 1756
p.m. Preston CT
d.
p.d. Sturbridge MA

3 Mary (Mother of No. 1)
b. 17
p.b. Preston CT ?
d.
p.d. Sturbridge MA

4 Joseph Freeman Jr. (Father of No. 2)
b. 18 Sep 1684
p.b. Preston CT
m. Dec 1708
p.m. Preston CT
d. 12 May 1733
p.d. Preston CT

5 Hannah Brewster (Mother of No. 2)
b. 2 Dec 1690
p.b. Preston CT
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Joseph Freeman Sr. (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. B16)
b. 1645
p.b. Sudbury MA
m. 6 May 1680
p.m. Sudbury (or Stow) MA
d. 1688
p.d. Preston CT

9 Dorothy Haynes (Haines) (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. B16)
b. (ca) 1652
p.b. Sudbury MA
d. 1698
p.d. Preston CT

10 Daniel Brewster (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. B17)
b. 16
p.b. Preston CT
m. 23 Dec 1686
p.m. Preston CT (?)
d. 7 May 1735
p.d. Preston CT

11 Hannah Gager (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. B18)
b. Feb 1666
p.b. Norwich
d. 25 Sep 1727
p.d. Preston CT

12 (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

NOTE - Person #3 on this chart ... [illegible] ... Line

Name of Compiler *Norma Zaniewski*

Address

City, State

Date

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. *12* on chart No. *B3*.

Chart No. *B7*

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Simon Tuttle
b. 10 Jan 1631
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, England
m. 1663
p.m. Ipswich
d. Jan 1692
p.d. Ipswich

Sarah Cogswell (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 16
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wilts, Eng.
d. 24 Jan, 1732
p.d. Ipswich

2 John Tuttle (Father of No. 1) 1635* Ipswich
bap. 4 Jn 1596
p.b. Holcot, Hertfordshire, England
m. 24 Nov 1623
p.m. St Albans, Hertfordshire
d. 30 Dec 1656
p.d. Carrickfergus, No. Ireland

3 Joan Antrobus (widow Lawrence) (Mother of No. 1)
bapt. 25 Jn 1592
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, England
d. after 1659
p.d. Carrickfergus No Ireland

4 Symon Tootill (Father of No. 2)
b. ca 1560
p.b. Ringstead, Northampton Co, England
m. bef 1593
p.m.
d. 15 June, 1630
p.d. Ringstead

5 Isabel Wells (Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1565
p.b. Ringstead
d. Soon after 1635
p.d. Ipswich MA

6 Walter Antrobus (Father of No. 3)
b. 15
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d. 16__
p.d. England

7 Joan Arnold (Mother of No. 3)
b. 1570
p.b. England
d. 16__
p.d. Ipswich MA

8 Tootill (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 15__
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d. ca. 1589
p.d. England

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 John Wells (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 15__
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d. ca 1618
p.d. England

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Antrobus (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d. England

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Arnold (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d. England

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 5 on chart No. 83.

Chart No. 88

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Martha Low
b. 10 Mar 1669
p.b. Ipswich MA
m. 16 Nov 1694
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Richard Dodge III (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 12 July 1670
p.b. Beverly MA
d. 7 Aug 1739
p.d.

2 (Deacon) Thomas Low (Father of No. 1)
b. 1631
p.b. Ipswich MA
m. 4 July 1660 (firstly)
p.m. Ipswich
d. 12 April 1712
p.d. Ipswich

3 Martha Boreman (Mother of No. 1)
b. 1641
p.b. Ipswich MA
d. 1720
p.d. Ipswich

4 Thomas Low (Father of No. 2) 1644 Ipswich
b. 1605
p.b. Polstead England
m. 22 June 1630
p.m. Polstead
d. 8 Sep 1677
p.d. Ipswich MA

5 Margaret Todd (Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1610
p.b. Polstead ? Eng.
d. 16–
p.d. Ipswich MA

6 Thomas Boreman (Father of No. 3) 1635 Ipswich
b. 1601
p.b. St Helen's, Bishopgate, London Eng.
m. 17 August 1630
p.m. London
d. 1673
p.d. Ipswich MA

7 Margaret Offin (Mother of No. 3)
b. ca 1605
p.b. St Helens, Bishopgate, London
d. 1679
p.d. Ipswich MA

8 Low (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Todd (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11 Stone (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Boreman (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Offin (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 8 on chart No. B5.

Chart No. B9

Form A24 Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

8
b. (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9
b. (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Richard Towne (Father of No. 2)
b. 15
p.b. Braceby, Lincolnshire, England
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

2 William Towne (Father of No. 1) 1635* Salem
b. 1599
p.b. Braceby, Lincolnshire, England
m. 25 Mar 1620-1
p.m. Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
d. 1672
p.d. Topsfield, Essex Co. MA

10
b. (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11
b. (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

5 Ann (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. England
d. 10 Dec 1629
p.d. Lincolnshire "

(Brothers)

1 Jacob Towne + Edmund Towne
b. Mar 1633 — b 1619
p.b. Lincolnshire, Eng.
m. 26 June 1657 — m (bef) 1652
p.m. Topsfield, Essex Co, MA — Topsfield
d. 22 Nov 1704
p.d. Topsfield ?

12
b. (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13
b. (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Blessing (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

3 Joanna Blessing (Mother of No. 1)
b. 16__
p.b. Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
d. ca 1682
p.d. Topsfield

14
b. (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

(their wives)

Catherine Symonds (Spouse of No. 1.) + Mary Browning
b. ca 1637 — b 1638
p.b. Salem MA — pb
d. — d 1717
p.d. Topsfield MA — pd Topsfield ?

15
b. (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

Address

City, State

Date

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 9 on chart No. B3.

Chart No. B10

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 508, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Mary (Marah?) Eaton
b. 8 April 1643
p.b. Watertown MA
m. 23 Feb 1667-8
p.m. Wendham (Essex Co) MA
d. 28 Nov 1716
p.d. No Beverly MA

2 William Eaton (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1600
p.b. Staple, Kent, England
m. 28 Jan 1627-8
p.m. Staple, Kent, England
d. 13 May 1673
p.d. Reading MA

1635* Watertown ship - Hercules

3 Martha Jenkins (Mother of No. 1)
b. 16-
p.b. Staple, Kent, England
d. 1681
p.d. Reading MA

4 Eaton (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

6 Jenkins (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

8 Eaton (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Jenkins (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Richard Dodge II (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 1643
p.b. Beverly, Wendham
d. 13 April 1705
p.d. No Beverly MA

NOTE: Person #7 this Chart same as Person #3 on Chart B-7 (Another Line)

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address ____

City, State ____

Date ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 7 on chart No. B3.

Chart No. B11

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

1 Thomas Burnham
b. 1646
p.b. Chebacco Parrish, Ipswich
m. 13 Feb 1666
p.m. Ipswich
d. 21 Feb 1728
p.d. Ipswich

Lydia Pengry (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. -16-
p.b.
d. 14 Mar 1689
p.d.

2 Thomas Burnham (Father of No. 1) — 1635 * or 1647 Ipswich
b. (ca) 1623
p.b. England
m. ca 1645
p.m. Ipswich (Essex Co.) MA (Chebacco Parrish)
d. 1698
p.d. Ipswich

3 Marie Lawrence (Mother of No. 1)
b. (ca) 1625
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, England
d. 1705
p.d. Ipswich MA

4 Robert Burnham (Father of No. 2)
b. -15- (England)
p.b.
m. (ca) 1622
p.m.
d. (?)
p.d.

5 Mary Andrews (Mother of No. 2)
b. 14 Oct 1606 (England)
p.b.
d. (?)
p.d.

6 Thomas Lawrence (Father of No. 3)
b. (about) 1590 (England)
p.b.
m. (about) 1617
p.m.
d. (ca) 1626
p.d. St Albans (?) England

7 Joan Antrobus (Mother of No. 3) — 1635* Ipswich ship - "Planter"
b. 1594
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire Eng?
d. ? — after 1687
p.d. Carrickfergus, No. Ireland

8 Burnham (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Daniell Andrews (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. -15-
p.b. England
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11 Hannah Peabody (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. -15-
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

12 Lawrence (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Walter Antrobus (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. (about) 1565 (?)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

15 Joan Arnold (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart No. B12

Form A24-Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

8 Smith (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Smith (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

2 Robert Smith 1648* Ipswich (Boston earlier?) (Father of No. 1)
b. 1623+
p.b.
m. 1656
p.m. Topsfield / Ipswich
d. 1693
p.d. Topsfield?

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. England
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 Mary Smith
b. 28 Oct 1658
p.b. Ipswich (EssexCo.) MA
m. 2 Feb 1680
p.m. Topsfield
d.
p.d. Framingham MA

12 French (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 15__
p.b. (see research note)
m.
p.m. (stayed)
d.
p.d. Hasington, Suffolk, England

6 Thomas French 1631* Boston (Father of No. 3)
b. ca 1608?
p.b. Hasington, Suffolk, England
m. (ca) 1633
p.m. (?)
d. 1639
p.d. Ipswich MA

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3 Mary French (Mother of No. 1)
~~b.~~ (c) 2 March 1634 (b 2 Jan?)
p.b. Boston
d. after 1693 (1719?)
p.d. Topsfield(?) MA

14 Morton (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

7 Mary Morton (Mother of No. 3)
b. about 1613
p.b.
d.
p.d. Ipswich?

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

John Towne (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 2 April 1658
p.b. Topsfield MA
d. 1740
p.d. Framingham MA

Note: Exc. for #1 + her husband – All these are the same as those on Chart A-5

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 13 on chart No. B3.

Chart No B1

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

This column – all England

1 Sarah Cogswell
b.
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wilts, England
m. 1663
p.m. Ipswich
d. 24 Jan 1732
p.d. Ipswich

Simon Tuttle (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 10 Jan 1631
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
d. Jan 1692
p.d. Ipswich

2 John Cogswell (Father of No. 1) 1635* Ipswich
b. ca 1592
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wilts. England
m. 10 Sep 1615
p.m. St Mary's Chapel, Westbury (Dilton)
d. 29 Nov 1669
p.d. Ipswich MA

3 Elizabeth Thompson (Mother of No. 1)
b. 16__
p.b. Westbury, Wilts, England
d. 2 June 1676
p.d. Ipswich

4 Edward Cogswell (Father of No. 2)
b. ca 1565 (ab 1560?)
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wilts, England
m. ca 1590
p.m. Wiltshire
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh

5 Alice (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. England
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh

6 (Rev) William Thompson (Father of No. 3)
b. 15__
p.b. England
m. 16– (firstly)?
p.m. All Saints Church, Westbury
d.
p.d. Westbury

7 Phyllis (first wife) (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d. 19 July 1608
p.d. Westbury England

8 Robert Cogswell (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.)
b. (ab) 1530(?)
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d. 7 June 1581
p.d. Westbury Leigh

9 Alicia (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d. 1 August 1603 Eng.
p.d. Westbury Leigh

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Thompson (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

Address

City, State

Date

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____on chart No.____.

Chart No. B 14

Form A24.Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Lydia Pengry
b. 16 -
p.b.
m. 13 Feb 1665
p.m.
d. 14 Mar 1689
p.d.

Thomas Burnham (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 1646
p.b.
d. 21 Feb 1728
p.d.

2 Moses Pengry (Father of No. 1)
b. 1610-11
p.b. Herefordshire, England
m. (ca) 1644
p.m. Ipswich (or Salisbury?)
d. 1696
p.d. Ipswich ?

3 Lydia Clement (Mother of No. 1)
b. (ca) 1618
p.b. London England
d. 1676
p.d. Ipswich (?) MA

4 Pengry (Father of No. 2)
b. 15 —
p.b. Herefordshire, Eng.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d. stayed England ↑

1642* Ipswich

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

6 Robert Clement (Father of No. 3)
~~b.~~ (C) 14 Dec 1595
p.b. London England
m. (bef) 1617 (firstly)
p.m. London England
d. 27 Sept 1658
p.d. Salisbury (?) MA

1642* Haverhill

7 Lydia Dummer (Mother of No. 3)
b. 159 —
p.b. London England
d. 1642
p.d. Haverhill (?) MA

8 Pengry (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 15 —
p.b. Herefordshire ?
m.
p.m. stayed England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m. England
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Richard Clement (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 15 —
p.b. London ?
m.
p.m. stayed England
d.
p.d.

13 Agnes (or Alice?) Fellows (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 15 —
p.b. London ?
d.
p.d. stayed England

14 Dummer (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b. 15 —
p.b. London ?
m.
p.m.
d. stayed England
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zanievski

Address

City, State

Date

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 10 on chart No. B2.

Chart No. B15

Form A24.Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Jedediah Ellis
b. 09 July 1751
p.b. Starbridge MA
m. 8 April 1774
p.m. Sturbridge MA
d.
p.d. Sturbridge MA (?)

2 Samuel Ellis (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. 15 May 1750
p.m. Brooklyn, Windham Co, CT
d.
p.d.

3 Abigail Smith (Mother of No. 1)
b. 2 April 1734
p.b. Windham Co, CT
d.
p.d.

4 (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Thomas Smith (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 Abigail (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Martha Freeman (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 14 Sep 1757
p.b. Sturbridge MA
d.
p.d. Sturbridge MA (?)

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

Address

City, State

Date

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 4 on chart No. B6.

Chart No. B16

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Joseph Freeman Jr.
b. 1645
p.b. Sudbury MA
m. 6 May 1680
p.m. Sudbury (or Stow) MA
d. 1688
p.d. Preston CT

Hannah Brewster (Spouse of No. 1.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

2 Joseph Freeman Sr (Father of No. 1)
b. 1645
p.b. Sudbury MA
m. 6 May 1680
p.m. Sudbury (or Stow) MA
d. 1688
p.d. Preston CT

3 Dorothy Haine (Mother of No. 1)
b. 1651
p.b. Sudbury MA
d. 1698
p.d. Preston CT

4 John Freeman — 1639* Sudbury (Father of No. 2)
b. 1600
p.b. England
m. 1648 (Secondly)
p.m. Sudbury MA
d. 1648
p.d. Sudbury MA

5 Elizabeth Noyes (Mother of No. 2)
b. 16 –
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 John Haine (also Haynes) (Father of No. 3)
b. 1621
p.b. Sutton, Mandeville, Wiltshire England
m. 13 Oct 1642
p.m. Sudbury
d. 1697
p.d. Sudbury

7 Dorothy Noyes (Mother of No. 3)
b. 1626
p.b. Hampshire, England ?
d. 1715
p.d. Sudbury MA

8 Freeman (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Peter Noyes — 1638* Sudbury ship Confidence (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 1591
p.b. Penton Co Hants (near Andover) England
m. bef 1618
p.m. England
d. ca 1657
p.d. Sudbury MA

11 Abigail (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Walter Haine — 1638* Sudbury ship - Confidence (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 1583
p.b. Sutton, Mandeville, Wiltshire, Eng
m.
p.m. Wiltshire, Eng
d. 14 Feb 1665
p.d. Sudbury MA

13 Elizabeth (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 15
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Peter Noyes (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 1591
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

SAME AS #10 + #11 ABOVE

15 Abigail (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 10 on chart No. B6.

Chart No. B17

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 508, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Daniel Brewster
b. 16
p.b. Norwich CT
m. 2 Dec 1685 (firstly)
p.m. Norwich CT
d. 7 May 1735
p.d. Preston CT

Hannah Gager (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. Feb 1666
p.b. Norwich CT
d. 25 Sep 1727
p.d. Preston CT

2 Benjamin Brewster (Father of No. 1)
b. 17 Nov. 1633
p.b. (Brewster's Neck) Duxbury MA
m. 28 Feb 1659/60
p.m. Norwich CT
d. 14 Sep 1710
p.d. Norwich CT

3 Ann Addis (widow-Ambrose Darte) (Mother of No. 1)
b. 16
p.b.
d. 9 May 1708 or 9
p.d.

4 Jonathan Brewster (Father of No. 2) — 1621 Plymouth ship - Fortune
b. 12 August 1593
p.b. Scrooby, Notts., Eng.
m. 10 April 1624 (secondly)
p.m. Plymouth, MA
d. 7 August 1659
p.d. New London CT

5 Lucretia Oldham (Mother of No. 2)
~~b.~~ c. 14 Jan 1600
p.b. Derby, Derbyshire, England
d. 4 Mar 1678-9
p.d. (Duxbury MA or Norwich CT)

6 William Addis (Father of No. 3) — Gloucester
b.
p.b.
m. bef 1625
p.m. England
d.
p.d. New London CT

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 William Brewster (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. 31) — Plymouth 1620 ship - Mayflower
b. 1567
p.b. Scrooby Manor, Nottinghampshire, Eng.
m. 1591
p.m. " England
d. 10 April 1644
p.d. Plymouth, New England

9 Mary Wentworth (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 1569
p.b. (?) Dukes St., London England
d. 17 April 1627
p.d. Plymouth MA

10 William Ouldham (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 15
p.b. Derby, Derbyshire, England
m. 17 Nov 1588
p.m. Derby Cathedral (All Saints Parrish)
d.
p.d.

11 Philippa Sowter (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 15—
p.b. Derbyshire
d.
p.d.

Thomas Sowter
b. 15—
m. 19 May 1560 All Sts. Par.
Alice Turner
Derby Eng.

12 Addis (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

Address

City, State

Date

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 11 on chart No. B6.

Chart No. B1

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Hannah Gager
b. Feb 1666
p.b. Norwich
m. 23 Dec 1686
p.m.
d. 25 Sep 1727
p.d. Preston CT

Daniel Brewster (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. 16
p.b. Preston CT
d. 7 May 1735
p.d. Preston CT

2 John Gager (Father of No. 1)
b. 16—
p.b. Suffolk England
m. bef. 1647
p.m. New London CT
d. 10 Dec 1703
p.d. New London CT

3 Elizabeth Gore (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 (Deacon) William Gager (Father of No. 2) Salem/Charlestown 1630+
b. 16— ?
p.b. Suffolk, Eng.
m. Suffolk, Eng.
p.m.
d. 20 Sept 1630
p.d. (now) Boston MA

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

All in England

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 8 on chart No. B17.

Chart No. B19

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 William Brewster — ship - Mayflower 1620* Plymouth
b. 1567
p.b. Scrooby, Nottinghamshie, England
m. before 1592
p.m. England
d. 10 April 1644
p.d. Plymouth, New England

Spouse of No. 1: Mary Wentworth
b. 15
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

2 William Brewster (Father of No. 1)
b. about 1535
p.b.
m. before 1564
p.m. Scrooby
d. 1590
p.d. Scrooby

3 Mary Smythe (wid. of John Simkinson) (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Stainforth, Yorkshire Eng
d.
p.d.

4 William Brewster (Father of No. 2)
b. about 1505 (taxed 1524)
p.b. Bentley cum Arksey, Yorkshire, Eng (near Doncaster)
m. before 1535
p.m.
d.
p.d. Bentley cum Arksey ?

5 Maude Man (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. Scrooby
d.
p.d. soon after 1566 England

6 William Smythe (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. Stainforth, Hatfield Parrish, Yorkshire (near Doncaster)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d. Stainforth, Hatfield Parrish

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d. England

8 Brewster (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Man (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Smythe (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. England
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 9 on chart No. B5.

Chart No. B20

Form A24.Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

8 Symonds (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

4 Symonds (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

2 John Symonds — 1637 + Salem (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1610
p.b. Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
m. bef. 1630 (secondly)
p.m. Yarmouth
d. Aug? 1671
p.d. Salem MA

10 (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 Catherine Symonds
b. ca 1637
p.b. Salem MA
m. 26 June 1657
p.m. Topsfield MA?
d.
p.d. Topsfield

12 Blote (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

6 Blote (Blott?) (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3 Elizabeth Blote (Mother of No. 1)
b. 16–
p.b. Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
d.
p.d. Salem MA

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b. England
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b. England
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Jacob Towne (Spouse of No. 1.)
b. Mar 1633
p.b. Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
d. 22 Nov 1704
p.d. Topsfield

Name of Compiler *Norma Zeniewski*

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. *7* on chart No. *B5*.

Chart No. *B21*

Form A24. Copyright by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 506, Logan, Utah 84321, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

8 *French* (Father of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. *England*
d.
p.d.

9 *Worcester?* (Mother of No. 4. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1636 Ipswich*

4 *Edward French* (Father of No. 2)
b. *1590*
p.b.
m. *(bef) 1632*
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 *John French* (Father of No. 1)
b. *1632(?)*
p.b.
m. *23 Mar 1659*
p.m. *Salisbury*
d.
p.d.

10 *Swayne* (Father of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 *Ann Swayne* (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d. *9 Mar 1683*

11 (Mother of No. 5. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 *Sarah French*
b. *27 Dec 1669*
p.b. *Salisbury MA*
m. *17 Mar 1685*
p.m. *Topsfield?*
d.
p.d. *Topsfield?*

12 *Noyes* (Father of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

16__ Salisbury?*

6 *Joseph Noyes* (Father of No. 3)
b. *16__ ?*
p.b. *England*
m.
p.m. *England?*
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3 *Mary Noyes* (Mother of No. 1)
b. *1641*
p.b. *(England or Salisbury)*
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7. Cont. on chart No.)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Thomas Towne (Spouse of No. 1)
b. *(ca) 1655?*
p.b. *Topsfield*
d.
p.d.

BROWN

White/Averill/Cogswell

Chart A-4

Research Log

Ancestor: Hannah Brown

b. 1691 (per Cogswell book)

m. 1708 Edward Cogswell (16½ years old!)

d. 6 June 1771 New Milford CT

Object: Find her parents

DATE	LOCATION	BATCH	PAGE	SOURCE
Jan 1990 LDS Church	LDS microfiche search shows: Hannah Brown married Edward Cogswell 21 August 1708 – (Essex Co.) Ipswich	A176711	786	cleared 4Mar38-AZ

microfiche does not give Hannah's birth date. Checked & rechecked. Even checked Connecticut, though Hannah & Ed did not move there until 1735. Found there were Browns in Connecticut (on the river) 1650 & before. Browns & Cogswells both in Middlesex Co. CT when Samuel Cogswell & Susannah had a daughter Hannah 4 June 1670!

Feb 6 1990 Downtown Milw Public Library — Looked at an ancient, crumbling book — not allowed to Xerox it because it is disintegrating. R974.6 O645 – by Orcutt "History of the Towns of New Milford and Bridgewater CT 1703-1882. Will have to read it thoroughly later (was too busy that day, finding much material on other ancestors). It included the layout of the town being laid out by developers – including Cogswells, of course. much later on Nathaniel & Russell Brown purchased half interest in a mill at Rabbit Thousand Hills. The mill was known as Brown's Mills for many years. The family sold the mill in 1824. Of course these are relatives, but our Hannah was not mentioned.

Feb 17 1990 LDS — Xeroxed 25 pages (all Brown sketches) by Savage and 7 pages (Brown) marriages prior to 1700 by Torrey. It took several days to study these all thoroughly. Of course there have to be hundreds of Browns never written about.

Did thorough microfiche search again. Still no Hannah Browns the right age in MA or CT. Concentrated on men in Ipswich, especially Nathaniel & his wife Judith Perkins & Nathaniel Brown who m. Mary Wheeler in Rowley M 5 miles away. I think we can eliminate them. Can find no Hannah's among them

(over)

Research Log: Hannah Brown

Feb 18, 1990 I have come to the conclusion Hannah Brown was not born in 1691. That is just a little too young, even in those days. Besides, in early New England they married later than people in late 1700's + 1800's. 20 or 22 was more usual than 16.

Even so, the microfiche did not show her birth. Records on m-f not complete. Savage shows 5 possible Choices:

1. Hannah born 27 April 1689 to John Brown of Billerica - 25 mi away - west (near present Lowell)
2. " " 1688 to John Brown, Middleton - better - 15 or 20 mi away to SW
3. " " 7 Nov 1686 to Abraham, Salisbury - abt. 18 mi away near Ocean + New Hampshire (up Coast)
4. " " 1688 to James, Hatfield - West MA - real Indians carried away a daughter but she got back eventually to Canada - much too far.

5. " " 16 Nov. 1687 to James, who lived at Newbury about 6 mi away up inside the bay, sheltered by Plum Island. Both towns (Ipswich + Newbury) on mouths of little rivers or creeks, and sheltered by that island. But it gets even better. James Brown (glazier like his father) came from Salem but then moved to Ipswich where he lived many years before he moved to Newbury with his family. Since the Cogswells were in commerce, it seems likely they had business dealings with the glazier. It all fits together, though I have no proof. Microfiche did not show any of these Hannahs, but that is not necessary. As to the matter of the Cogswell book, I have already found a great many serious errors in it.

Will keep on searching, but am tentatively going on the pure assumption that James the glazier is Hannah's father. This is subject to change when more information is found!

John Emerson:

* He was pastor of the church in Gloucester MA from 6 Oct 1663 to his death in Dec 1700.
His brother, Rev Joseph Emerson of Concord MA whose son m. Rebecca Waldo.
She was dtr of (Deacon) Cornelius + Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo — ancestors of
Hon Ralph Waldo Emerson of Concord MA.

* * Savage states Thomas, Ipswich 1639 was baker. By wife Elizabeth had
Joseph, Nathaniel, James who returned to England and Thos who died before Thos Sr
leaving widow Eliz; perhaps another Thomas, and our John the youngest
named in codicil of 3 of 1660. Most of these ch. born in England.

When I saw the name Elizabeth Brewster so early I thought maybe she was related to the famous (Elder) William Brewster who came over on the Mayflower, but in checking further it is not true. Thomas Emerson + Elizabeth Brewster married in 1611 in England. Probably they were both Puritans, but I have found no other connection.

* Martha (Reade) Symonds was widow of John Epes bef. marrying
Deputy Govenor Samuel Symonds* (see below)
Her sister, Elizabeth Reade became the second wife of Govenor John Winthrop of Connecticut
Savage says Samuel was "a gentleman of an ancient family of Yeldham in Co. Essex where he was a Cursitor of the chancery (4 times wed)
First marriage in 1620, Deborah Harlakenden of the old gentry of Earl's Colne. He had 10 children before coming to MA in 1637
Left John + maybe others in England. See Savage for names of children.
Second marriage to Martha Read (widow Epes)*
He had by her Martha, Ruth, Priscilla + probably second Samuel.
(strangely, both son Samuels living at home at the same time!
- plus others in an extended family of relatives - partly from England + he also had estate in Topsfield)
Third wife not given (maybe only 3 wives?)
(Third or) Fourth wife, Rebecca Swayne, d 21 July 1695 in her 79th year. (Rebecca Swayne)
Rebecca was widow of Rev. William Worcester; before him, John Hall;
and before him of Henry Byley. "She was so happy in finding (another) husband that she did not tell her father."
Samuel d 12 Oct 1678 during the session of the General Court.

* Cogswell book says Samuel's second wife was Margaret Reade, widow of John Epes. All other sources so far suggest her name was Martha and that she was widow of Daniel Epes. He evidently died in England bef. 1637.
Other Daniel Epes are found here, including his son + grandson.
Martha came in 1637 to Ipswich with her son Daniel, son of Daniel of Kent. Her father, and grandfather Thos. Cooke were in Essex.
Of interest, there is a town, Epping + an Epping Forest in Essex (+ London area).
Kent + Essex are on opposite sides of the Thames River. Samuel Symonds also from Essex. She may have been a daughter of Samuel's first wife's former husband, according to some sources. I don't think so!
Cogswell book also says Martha was dtr of Edward Reade, but N.E. Gen. + Hist. Reg. V47 P 128-9 quotes a will in which Thomas Cooke the elder of Pebmarshe, Essex, yeoman, made a will 30 Aug. 1621 proved 26 Nov 1621 containing bequests to various relatives including dtr Elizabeth, wife of Edmund Reade, his son in law, and "Martha Reade, now wife of —— Epps of London," whom he calls his grand daughter.
Marriage book says Martha Reade m. Daniel Epes in Salisbury England ca 1621

* Lt in Lexington Alarm April 1775
Capt Garrish's MASS. Regiment May 19, 1775 - Dec 1775
Capt. 26th Continental Army 1 Jan. to Dec 1776

** (LDS microfiche) - Thos Lowe. b. to Thos Lowe + Susannah b. 14 April 1661 - Ipswich
also shows son Thos. (older brother of Martha ?)

Simon Tuttle + Sarah Cogswell had 13 children

Children of Richard Dodge III and Martha Low:

1. Rufus 14 Mar 1736 m 28 Oct 1756 Elizabeth (Dodge ?) Brookfield MA
2. Richard (21 May 1738 (?) m)
3. Nathaniel 9 Dec 1730 m Sarah ? of Brookfield
4. Asa m 9 Feb 1779, Lydia Bufton
5. Jan (?)
6. Thomas removed 1777 Dudley MA
7. Sarah m 1 July 1767 Reuben Town
8. Mary m 3 Jn 1775 Enos Bufton

} copied in the Dark from Alva Tuttle's book - unverified.

On 4 April 1674, Simon Tuttle is reported to have signed a deposition that he was the only one of his name, of his parents. (I have read of discrepancies re: this)

Alva reports (Tuttle) Simon and Sarah (Cogwell) Tuttle had the following children:

1. Joanne 24 Sep 1664
2. John April 1666
3. Simon 17 Sep 1667
4. Elizabeth 24 Nov. 1670
5. Sarah 3 Sep 1672
6. Abigail 7 Oct 1673
7. Susanne 7 May 1675 (died July 1737)
8. William 7 May 1677, probably died young
9. Charles 31 March 1679
10-11 died young
12. Ruth 16 Aug 1685

(Savage said Sarah bore 13 children.)

Thomas Towne, in early youth was in the flower of Essex under Captain Lothrop on the Connecticut River in 1675, but perhaps not present at Bloody Bank.

Edmund Towne is said to have come over from England in 1637, probably in the Rose of Yarmouth, aged 18, as apprentice to Henry Skerry of Salem. This would make his birth date 1619. Some records give him as being born in 1629, but it is unlikely an 8 year old would have been an apprentice. (Will of mother Gen Reg X 36 / his Essex Inst II 277)

I notice these Townes have an unusually long time between generations, which might be partly explained by a necessity to establish themselves financially before marriage. They probably were not especially well off financially – the William Towne, father of Edmund is ~~appears to be~~ same as the father of Jacob. Thus, John & Mary Towne who married 23 April 172 are distant cousins.

A huge ship, "The Planter" sailed out of London harbor in April 1635 bound for New England. Among those on board were the Tuttles, a large extended family headed by two brothers and a cousin with their wives, children, stepchildren, inlaws, cousins, and many servants. We confine ourselves to a wealthy wool merchant, John Tuttle, and his wife, Joan Antrobus, who were the first of our line — actually two lines, through their son Simon and her daughter of a previous marriage, Marie Lawrence. Two passengers of interest were his 70 year old mother and Joan's 65 year old mother, (his) Isabel Wells (who evidently died soon) and (hers) Joan Arnold Antrobus. John + Joan had at least one more child in Ipswich, MA, then In 1653(?) he went home to England and was able to establish himself to advantage in Northern Ireland. (Remember this is during Cromwell's reign, right after the death of King Charles I when English + Scotch protestants were given the estates of the Irish in an attempt to subjugate them. I suppose they picked our John as one of them.) Most of the family stayed here. Evidently some grown children at least one, had remained in England. In 1654 Joan joined him. He died at Carrickfergus, Northern Ireland. Joan stayed there, and wrote to her daughter, Jane Giddings, afterward (and probably others). It is not known how long she lived after that.

Children of John Tuttle and Joan Antrobus:

1. Abigail bp. 1627
2. Simon 10 Jan 1631
3. Sarah 4 Sep 1632 (m. Richard Martin 1654)
4. John bp. 21 Mar. 1633-4
5. Hannah (ca) 1636

Children of Joan Antrobus and Thomas Lawrence:

1. Marie b 1625
2. John b 1618
3. William b 1623
4. Jane b 1615 (listed as Jane Giddings on passenger list.)

cont'd

Children of Simon Tuttle and Sarah Cogswell:

1. Joanne 24 Sep 1664
2. John * Apr 1666
3. Simon 17 Sep 1667
4. Elizabeth 24 Nov 1670
5. Sarah 3 Sep 1672
6. Abigail 7 Oct 1673
7. Susanne 7 May 1675 (d. 4 July 1737)
8. William 7 May 1677 (prob. d. young)
9. Charles
10–11. died young
12. Ruth 16 Aug 1685

(named for both grandfathers — John Tuttle, John Cogswell)

Children of Thomas Burnham & Marie Lawrence:

1. Ruth 1 July 1657 (d. same mo.)
2. Ruth (again) 23 Aug 1658
3. Joseph 26 Sep 1660
4. Nathaniel 4 Sep 1662
5. Sarah 28 June 1664 (m. a Clark who d. soon & then 6 Aug 1684 m. Mesheck Farley)
6. Esther 19 Mar 1666
9. Thomas
8. John
9. James
10. Mary
11. Abigail
12. Johanna Tuttle (named for Marie's stepfather.)

Children of Charles Tuttle & Mary Burnham:

1. Joanne 1704
2. Charles 10 Dec 1708
3. William Thomas 27 Oct 1711
4. Mary Sep 1715
5. Sarah 5 Aug 1716

In England the name was spelled "Toothill," etc but in America everyone stuck to "Tuttle." Symon Tootill, b ca. 1560, was super of the will of Matthew Harris at Woodford (England) 5 Nov 1600. This could be his wife's maiden name, or his Mo.

Interestingly another John Tuttle, b ca 1610 in England or Wales, sailed from Bristol 23 May 1635 on a ship called "The Angel Gabriel" which was shipwrecked off the coast of Maine "in a frightful storm." Sound familiar? They also were brought to Chebacco (Ipswich) but in 1638 removed to Dover, New Hampshire. (I have a clipping about them taken from the Milwaukee Journal green sheet, which says a Tuttle family still lives on that same farm, (though the old house is gone) for an unbroken 350 years! That John Tuttle does not appear to have been a relative.

Collected data shows a Charles Tuttle, member of Ipswich in 1741 married 10 June 1749 a Lucy Dodge. He was a private in the Revolutionary War, and died 9 June 1843. Relation, if any, not determined.

(Passenger List) Tuttle

Jane Morden	30	Jo: Stiles	9 mo.
Joan Stiles	35	Rachell Stiles	28
Henry Stiles	3		

22° Marcij 1634. Theis vnder written names are to be imbarqued in yᵉ Planter Nic° Trarice Mʳ bound for New England p'r Certificat from Stepney p'ish,* and Attestacon from Sʳ Tho: Jay, Mʳ Simon Muskett Justices of the Peace. The men have taken the oathe of Supremacie and Allegeance.

Nicholas davies	40	James Lannin *A Glover*	26	
Sara davies	48	Robert Stevens *A Sawyer*	22	4 *Servants*
Joseph davies	13	John More *A labourer*	24	4 *Servants*
Wᵐ Locke	6	James Haieward	22	4 *Servants*
Jo: Maddox *A Sawyer*	43	Judith Phippin	16	4 *Servants*

Primo Aprill 1635. In the Hopewell of London mʳ Wᵐ Bundocke vrst† New England.

Johʰ Cooper	41 yeres	of oney in Buckinghamsher theis have taken the othe of Alleg. and Supremacie
Edmond ffarrington	47	
Wᵐ Parryer§	36	
Geo: Griggs	42 of Landen‡	in Buckinghamsher.
Phillip Kyrtland	21 of Sherington	
nath: Kyrtland	19 of Sherington	

Wibroe 42 yrs wife of Johʰ Cooper
Eliza: 49 yeis wife of Edmond ffarrington
Alyce 37 yeis wife of Wᵐ Purryer

Tho: Griggs	15 yers	Children of Geo: Griggs aforsaid.
Wᵐ: Griggs	14 "	
Eliza: Griggs	10 "	
Mary Griggs	6 "	
James Griggs	2 "	

Alyce Griggs 32 wife of Geo: Griggs

Mary Cooper	13	Children of Joh: Cooper aforsaid
Joh: Cooper	10	
Tho Cooper	7	
Martha Cooper	5	

Phillip Phillip 15 yers sert to Joʰ: Cooper

Sarra ffarrington	14	Children of Edw. ffarrington
Mathew§ ffarrington	12	
Joʰ: ffarrington	11	
Eliza ffarrington	8	
Mary Purryer§	7	Children of Wᵐ Purryer
Sarra Purryer	5	
Katheren Purryer	18 mo	

2° Aprilis, 1635.—Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Planter Nic°: Trarice Mʳ bound thither the p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St Albons‖ in

* Uniformly used for *parish*.
† Abbreviation of *versum* or *versus*. For, towards.
‡ I do not find *Landen* in most minutely written topographical works, but I find *Laundon* in Buckinghamshire.
§ I need not apprise the reader that I aim to preserve the exact spelling of names.
‖ Now St. Albans.

...shire, and Attestacōn from the Justices of peace according to the Lord... der.

Jo: Tuttell *A Mercer*	39	Mary Chittwood	24
Joan Tuttell	42	Tho: Olney *Shoemaker*	35
John Lawrence	17	Marie Olney	30
Wm Lawrence	12	Tho Olney	3
Marie Lawrence	9	Etenetus Olney	
Abigall Tuttell	6	Geo: Giddins *Husbandman*	25
Symon Tuttell	4	Jane Giddins	20
Sara Tuttell	2	Tho: Savage *Taylor*	27
Jo: Tuttell	1	Richard Harvie *A Taylor*	22
Joan Antrobuss	65	ffrances Pebody *Husbandman*	21
Marie Wrast	24	Wm Wilcockson *Lynen wever*	34
Tho: Greene	15	Margaret Wilcockson	24
Nathan Haford *seruant to* Jo: Tutell	16	Jo: Wilcockson	2
Wm Beardsley *A Mason*	30	Ann Harvie	22
Marie Beadsley	26	Willm̄ ffelloe *Shoemaker*	24
Marie Beadsley	4	ffrancis Baker *A Taylor*	24
John Beadsley	2	Tho: Carter	25 } *Servants* to Geo: Giddins *pred.*
Joseph Beadsley	6 mo:	Michell Willmson	30
Allen Perley *Husbandman*	27	Elizabeth Morrison	12

3 Aprill 1635.

James weauer *Statinor* 23

Edmond weauer *Husbandman* 28 dwelling in Anckstrey* in Herefordsher & his wife Margarett aged 30 yers

Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in ye Hopewell Mr Wm Bundick. The p'ties have brought Certificates from the Minister & Justices of peace that they are no Subsedy† men they have taken the oath of alleg: and Supremacee.

Jo^h^: Astwood *Husbandman*	26	Nazing in Essex.	
Jo: Ruggells	10	Jo: Ruggells *Shoemaker*	44
Martha Carter	27	Barbarie Ruggells *uxor*	30
Marie Elliott	13	Jo: Ruggells	2
		Elizabeth Elliot	8
p'r Cert: from Stanstede Abbey in com Hert.		Giles Payson	26
		Isuck Morris	9
Laurence Whittimor *Husbandman*	63	Jo: Peat *Husbandman* of Duffill‡ p'ish in Derbieshere	38
Elizabeth Whittimor	57		
Elizabeth Turner	20	Edward keele	14
Sara Elliott	6	Jo: Goadby	16
Robert Day	30	Jo: Bill	13
Wm Peacock	12	Tho: Greene	15

* The only name in Herefordshire bearing any affinity to this is *Akenbury*, which is in Greytree Hundred.

† Always so written in the original. And so "Allegeance." The serious difficulties between Charles I. and his Parliament about raising money, gave rise to this matter of subsidy. The reader of English history does not require even this intimation, perhaps.

‡ Probably *Duffield*, in Appletree Hundred.

Isacke Desbrough *Husbandman*, of Ell-Tisley in com Cambridge	18	Of St. Katherins	
		Robert Titus *Husbandman*	35
		Hanna Titus *vxor*	21
Eliz: Elliott	30	Jo: Titus	8
Lyddia Elliott	4	Edmond Titus	5
Phelip Elliot	2		

Geo: Woodward *ffishmonger* 35 p'r Certi: from Sr Geo: Whitmor & Sr Nic^o^ Raynton two Justices of ye Peace in London and from Jo: Thorp Minister of ye p'ish of St Buttolphs Billingsgate.

vj^th^ Aprilis 1635.

Theis p'ties heerevnder mencioned are to be transported to New England: imbarqued in the Planter Nic^o^ Trarice M^r^ bound thether: they have brought Certificates from the Justices of Peace and Ministers of ye p'ish that they are conformable to the orders of ye Church of England and are no Subsedy men: they haue taken the oath of Supremacie & Allegeance Die et An^o^ pred.

Martin Saunders *A Currier*	40	ffrancis Newcom *Husb:*	30
Rachel Saunders *uxor*	40	Rachell Newcom	20 } *wife & 2 children*
Lea Saunders } *3 children*	10	Rachell Newcom	2½
Judith Saunders	8	Jo: Newcom	9 moneths
Martin Saunders	4	Ant^o^ Stannion *A Glover*	24
Marie ffuller } *3 Servants*	17	Daniell Hanbury	29
Richard Smith	14	ffrancis Dexter	13
Rich^h^ Ridley	16	Willm̄ Dawes	15
		Marie Saunders	15

Theis p'ties imbarqued in the Eliz: Mr Wm Stagg bound for New England p'r Cert from the Justices and Ministers of ye p'ish.

Clement Bates *A Taylor*	40	Jo: Wynchester	19
Ann Bates	40	Jervice Gold *Servantes**	30
James Bates	14 } *5 children.*		
Clement Bates	12		
Rachell Bates	8		
Joseph Bates	5		
Ben: Bates	2		

More for the Planter.

Richard Tuttell *Husbandman*	42	Tho: Tuttell	3 *mo.*
Ann Tuttell	41	Sycillie Clark	16
Anna Tuttell	12	Marie Bill	11
Jo: Tuttell	10	Phillipp Atwood	12
Rabecca Tuttell	6	Barthol: ffaldoe	16
Isbell Tuttell	70	ffrancis Bushnell *A Carpenter*	26
Marie Wolhouston	30		
Willm̄ Tuttell *Husbandman*	26	Marie Bushnell	26
Elizabeth Tuttell	23	Martha Bushnell	1
Jo: Tuttell	3½	Willm Lea	16
Elizabeth Swayne	20	Marie Smith	18
Margaret Leach	15	Hanna Smith	18
Ann Tuttell	2 *a qr.* [2¼]	Ann Wells	15

* The scribe made a brace against *Jo: Wynchester*, and began to write *servant* against that name, but stopped when he had written *se* and wrote *servants* against *Jervice Gold*.

Re: Low

B8

° ~~This~~ info taken from (V41 P232 April 1887) issue of N.E. Gen + Hist Reg.

Per same periodical –

V 22 P 32 in re: a debt Mr. Thos Lowe owed a John Ward.

V 22 P 278 is re grant of real estate in Narragansett to Jonathan Low (thru service of Thos Low ?)

V 36 P139 9 Mar 1626 Proceedings – Thos. Low and a long list of his neighbors "denied the royal loan"!! Evidently they felt an assessment levied by English govt was unjust.

The name "Boreman" is found spelled in many ways incl Bosman + Boardman!

Thos Boreman, Ipswich (1635?) prob. moved later to Barnstable.

Evid. left son Thos. jr + others in Ipswich.

Historical Note: Thomas Low + his neighbors were not alone in opposing the royal loan. It was just as unpopular in England + a lot of people who objected were thrown in jail, 5 knights included. It was about the second or third year of King Charles I who wanted money to start a war with France. They were already fighting Spain, mostly on the ocean. He "collected enough to send a few thousand half-hearted troops who either froze, starved, deserted, got drunk or plain got beat on the continent." (quote)

Towne -

Braceby, Lincolnshire, England is "6 miles from Grantham & 5 mi. from Folkenham." A copy of Ann Towne's will is in Geneal Reg X 36.

Jacob Towne (age 4 ?) came over about 1637. His elder bro. Edmund came that year, prob. on ship Rose of Yarmouth, age 18 (b 1619) apprenticed to Henry Skerey of Salem. William Towne (the father) came in 1635 when Jacob was 2 years old. He was granted land in Salem in 1640 but removed to Topsfield in 1651. Jacob became a freemen in 1686.

Jacob's sister (William's daughter) Rebecca, born 6 Feb 1622 in Yarmouth, Norfolk, England married Francis Nurse. She had 8 children. She was executed for a witch 19 July 1692. She was deaf, which undoubtedly was a factor.

Daughter Mary born 24 August 1634 married Isaac Esty, had 2 daughters. She was tried 9 Sept 1692 & executed 22 Sep 1692

Daughter Sarah (born around 1636 at Salem) married Edmund Bridges 11 Jan 1660 & had 5 children. Next she married Peter Cloyes & had 2 or 3 more. She was a great sufferer in the witchcraft proceedings and barely escaped with her life.

Eaton:

Savage says Wm of Watertown came in 1635-6 from Staple in Kent, embarked at Sandwich. with wife Martha, 3 children + 1 servant, - - - after Mary was born in 1643, he removed to Reading, was freeman 1653, etc.

Wm. Eaton, Martha, Albe + Jonah passenger list obtained - ship Hercules. Vicars + justices signed for the passengers (verification of admissibility for emigration.) - "nynth day of June in the twelve yeare of the reigne of our sovraygne lord King Charles by the grace of God of England (signed 1634; turned in 1637." "Wm Eaton of Staple husband + Martha his Wief." The "Hercules" departed from "Towne + Port of Sandwich in the county of Kent for the American plantacons".

Burnham:-

Jameson's book, "Cogswells in America" discovered by Billie Pringle and shared with the rest of the family, contains a moving true story of adventure on the high seas in a great galleon christened "The Angel Gabriel," commanded by a Captain Andrews who had two young nephews with him, John and Thomas Burnham, "who are the ancestors of the Burnhams in America." (A broad statement, but at least they are the ancestors of our Burnhams in America. But in trying to pick up the trail following rescue after the great shipwreck of 17 August 1635, it gets confusing.

James Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary, states that Thomas Burnham, Ipswich 1647, had "previously served in the Pequot expedition, but whether it was 1636, under Endicott, or in the more effective one, 1637, of Stoughton, is not told, though we may infer it was the earlier!" Other accounts say he was born in 1623 and we know he came in 1635; why Ipswich 1647? Probably he bought land then, so was considered a voting citizen then. He already had wife Marie Lawrence and baby Tom was a year old. But what was he doing in an expedition against the Indians when he was only 12 or 13? Maybe it was his brother John, said to have been born in 1616 or 1617. The Cogswell book ignores brother Robert born in 1624, who as an adult lived in Boston, Ipswich & Dover, New Hampshire. Did he come later? This must have been hard for parents Robert & Mary Andrews Burnham who stayed in Old England. Who cared for the two youngest brothers? There is no record of Robert Andrews staying here. There was a record of a Robert Andros (or Andrews) in Ipswich who, with his wife Elizabeth, ran an Inn and was all settled there before 6 May 1635 when he was made freeman. I don't think he was a relative. The shipwreck occurred 3 months later.

The boys certainly had interesting lives. So did Tom Burnham's wife, Marie Lawrence. Her story is told along with that of her mother and step-father - the John Tuttle family - see another page.

French:

B12

This account of Mary French - on mother's side - <u>might not be correct</u>

Sarages dictionary calls her mother Alice (which I think is her stepmother). My research indicates Thomas French who died in 1639 had three wives — Alice Scudemore (or Skidmore?) who was the mother of Thos. French Jr. born 23 Sep 1632 (after 1 or 2 baby Thomases died in 2 July 1631 etc). She seems to have died then or shortly after. Thomas married right away to Mary Morton. Mary French (named for her mother) born either 2 Jan 1634 or 2 Mar 1634. If you factor in the old Julian calendar in use in 1634, remembering that March was the first month of the year then, you come up with March 2 (written 1-2-34 it would be <u>March</u>!)
Susan Riddlesdale married a Thomas French in Hasington, England 5 Sept 1608. I think that is his mother or aunt, not his wife.
LDS microfiche gives his father as Isaac but perhaps it is Thomas & these his parents. Thos. was freeman 6 Nov 1632. He went to Ipswich 1634. Was dismissed from Boston Church in Jan 1639 to join the Ipswich Church; died a few months later.
After Thomas French died in 1639, his widow, Mary Morton French remarried the next year, 1640, Thomas Howlett.

Pengry:

B14

Pengry is sometimes spelled Pingree + other ways.

Moses Pengry - per Savage - Ipswich 1642 (prob. bro. of Aaron Ipswich 1648) was a Shoemaker m. Abigail, dtr of 1st Robert Clement, was rep. 1665, and deacon, d 1695 aged prob. 85 years. Marriage book lists haves Lydia Clement which I believe (their dtr was also Lydia). (A much younger Moses Pengry m. an Abigail Moses, then died + she remarried.) Our Moses died of old age.

2/10/90. Confirmed suspicion - found - Robert Clement listing. Sounds pretty clear. (unless Robert had 2 dtrs + ~~book~~ used wrong one or called her by wrong name). Robert named Moses Pengry, son-in-law in his will. LDS microfiche shows Lydia, not Abigail.

Peter Noyes came over first to Watertown in 1838 in the ship Confidence to see how he liked it. He did, and came back in 1839 to Sudbury, bringing several friends (+ families) 6 children, a number of servants, kinsmen, etc. called himself a yeoman on the ships list but very obviously he was a wealthy gentleman instead. Left behind estates in England.

His children:
Thomas b. 1623 later married Mary + inherited estates in Old England.
Elizabeth, married John Freeman when he died she m. Josiah Haines.
Nicholas
Dorothy, married John Haines
Abigail " Thomas Plympton
Peter
Joseph

He brought Agnes Bent (who paid her own way + maybe her children)
Other-servants - Richard Barnes + grandma who died here.
John Waterman
William Street
Elizabeth Plimpton (is she relative of Thos Plympton instead of a servant?)
Agnes Blanchard
Thos. Blanchard whose wife + baby daughter died on ship 15 days out.

In Peter's will he mentioned also a kinsman Shadrack Hapgood.
He was freeman 13 May 1640, selectman 18 years, representative 1640, 41 + 50.
He was a deacon of the church.

Walter Haine 55 year old linen weaver brought 3 sons under 16 + two daughters, besides children left in England. The children here were
Suffrance who m. Josiah Treadaway
Mary who married Thomas Noyes (the one above who inherited Peter Noyes estate (in England))
Thomas who left home but never married.
John
Josias. (A daughter in England —— Haine who married Roger Goard inherited a tenement at Shaston in Dorsetshire)

They brought 3 servants John Blandford 27, John Rided 26, + Richard Bildcombe 16
He was freeman 13 May 1641, representative 1641, 4, 8 + 51, and selectman for 10 years.

Besides John Haines m Dorothy Noyes, Elizabeth Noyes m. Josiah Haines, Mary Haines m. Thomas Noyes, James Haines of Sudbury m. a Sarah Noyes and their daughter Ruth m. a Joseph Noyes. I can't begin to figure it out. I think in looking at our chart B16 that our Joseph Freeman is his own cousin through the Haines and the Noyeses.

William Gager, a surgeon, came with Winthrop to Salem / Charlestown
made deacon of first church of what is now Boston. He died
in the fall of that same year. Brought his young son.

Symonds – John, Salem 1637 became freeman in 1638. His will made Aug 16, 1671 + probated next month. He married Elizabeth Blote (sometimes written Blott) in England. Their children were: 1. John, born 1633 2. Samuel, christened 4 Nov 1638. 3. Catherine 4. Ruth

social and political order as well as to the religious order. In 1593 an act of Parliament made it illegal to worship in any church except the Church of England. Under the act, Separatist meetings were broken up and many Separatists were jailed. Ministers who preached disobedience to Anglican authority were persecuted and several were hanged. "Some were taken and clapt up in prison, others had their houses beset and watched night and day," wrote William Bradford of the Separatist congregation to which he belonged in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire. In 1606 William Brewster, Scrooby's postmaster and a leading member of the congregation, named his newborn daughter Fear; although he was probably thinking of the fear of God, the name suggests the fear of man in which the Separatists lived.

By 1607 it had become clear to the congregation at Scrooby that they would have to leave England if they were to stay alive to practice their religion. They were unable to obtain a royal permit to leave the country legally, and their first attempt to smuggle themselves out was disastrous. After walking sixty miles to the sea, they were betrayed by a ship's captain, who turned them over to the authorities. They were searched, robbed, and marched off to prison, where most of them were detained for about a month, although the leaders—William Brewster, John Robinson, and the minister, a Mr. Clyfton—served longer terms. They tried again the following year and this time were only slightly more successful. A few men had boarded the ship that was to carry the congregation to the Netherlands when a company of armed men was sighted. The ship's captain insisted on sailing immediately, and the men, women, and children still on the beach were captured and again imprisoned. After their release, most of those who had been left behind eventually managed to escape to Holland, rejoining their families and friends in Amsterdam.

In Amsterdam the congregation from Scrooby—who would later call themselves Pilgrims—discovered that they disagreed with another group of English Separatists who had established a church there some years before. They moved to Leyden, but there too they were discontented. The Pilgrims found religious freedom in the Netherlands, but the strict and sombre religion they practiced made life among the Dutch difficult in other ways. They kept the Sabbath rigorously. Dressed in their plain dark clothes, each Sunday they sat through a sermon several hours long delivered by a minister wearing a black gown and black gloves. They prayed standing up, believing that bending the knee was an idolatrous custom, and their singing was unaccompanied by an organ—which they called "the devil's bagpipes"—or other musical instrument. Men and women sat in different parts of the church during services, a practice called "dignifying the meeting" borrowed from the Hebrew religion. All of this tended to amuse the Dutch, who kept the Sabbath as a holiday, not as a day of penance. Dutchmen and their "frivolous" ways, the Pilgrims feared, would have a bad influence on their children, most of whom spoke Dutch more freely than English after the first few years. The Dutch language was not so easy for the adults to master, however, and many of them had difficulty finding jobs. By 1617 the congregation had begun to talk of moving again: in the wilderness of America they would build a new society, a society English in culture and Separatist in religion. This plan, which to the impoverished Pilgrims was probably little more than a dream at first, became more definite when William Brewster was forced to go into hiding in Leyden. Using a small printing press, Brewster had been producing tracts regarded as treasonable by James I, who enlisted the support of the Dutch authorities in seeking his capture.

In 1620 the Pilgrims were approached by a man named Weston, an ironmonger with some money to invest. Weston proposed the formation of a joint stock company to underwrite the costs of founding a new colony in America, with the Pilgrims to act as settlers. The Pilgrims agreed, and the company, one of many to be formed during that period by a loosely knit group of London capitalists known as the Merchant Adventurers, negotiated the right to establish a settlement in the northern part of the Virginia Company's grant in the vicinity of the present New York City. In pursuit of their dream of a new society, the Pilgrims signed a hard contract. They agreed to work virtually as slaves during their first seven years in America; most of the income

they were expected to generate from trade and agriculture had to be returned to the stockholders. (As it turned out, the Pilgrims were not entirely free of debt to the Merchant Adventurers until 1648.) The move also meant that many families would be separated, some of them for years. William and Mary Brewster left three of their five children in the Netherlands; William and Dorothy Bradford left behind their only child, a five-year-old boy who was perhaps too delicate to withstand the voyage. Bradford's *History of Plimoth Plantation* lists the names of many husbands, wives, and children who "came afterward." Nor were the Pilgrims able to obtain from James I a written guarantee that they would be free to practice their religion in the New World; they had to be content with his promise "to connive at them and not molest them."

In late July, 1620, forty-six Pilgrims boarded the *Speedwell* in Delftshaven and sailed to Southampton, England. There about ninety more colonists–non-Separatists and mostly poor–whom Weston had recruited in England were waiting with a second ship, the *Mayflower*. The two ships left Southampton on August 6 but put in at Plymouth, England, when leaks appeared in the *Speedwell*. The damage proved to be irreparable, and the smaller ship had to be abandoned. With winter coming on, the colonists were forced to spend valuable time transferring barrels of salt beef and cod, hogsheads of beer, sacks of smoked beef, tubs of pickled eggs, and other supplies from the stricken ship to the *Mayflower*. Twenty colonists had to be left behind, because the larger ship could not hold them all. At last, on September 6, the *Mayflower* sailed alone with 102 passengers.

The voyage lasted sixty-seven days and was far from comfortable. Formerly used in the wine trade, the *Mayflower* was ninety feet long by about twenty-five feet at its widest beam. It was a small ship to be carrying such a heavy load of people and supplies, and it had not been designed for passengers. Wooden structures fore and aft provided shelter for the captain and crew, but most of the colonists lived and slept–without hammocks or bunks–crowded together on the main deck. The weather was stormy much of the way. The captain nearly turned back

From the original painting in Woolrac Museum, Bartlesville, Oklahoma

Pilgrims leaving the dock at Plymouth to board the *Mayflower*.

when a beam in the middle of the ship cracked in the violent seas, but one of the passengers was able to make the necessary repairs and the colonists, William Bradford recorded, "committed themselves to the will of God, and resolved to proceed." The unpredictable seas swept a young man overboard and then returned him to the ship alive. The storms, which blew the ship far off its course, alternated with equally frustrating periods of windless calm. One man died on board and a baby, named Oceanus, was born. When at last they sighted Cape Cod in November, the passengers were weak and weary and many were sick, but to all of them–Separatists or otherwise–God must have seemed good indeed.

The Compact

Relations between the Pilgrims–or Saints, as they sometimes called themselves–and the colonists recruited by Weston had been tense from the beginning. Weston's colon-

ists, whom the Pilgrims called Strangers, did not share the Pilgrims' religious beliefs. Many of them were baptised members of the Church of England who considered Separatist beliefs and practices heretical; others, less doctrinaire, simply found the Pilgrims' constant singing and praying gloomy and tiresome. The Strangers sought not religious freedom but economic opportunity in the New World. Captain Miles Standish, who had fought with the English forces in Holland against the Spanish and whom Weston had hired to protect the settlers from Indian attack, was a Stranger. So was John Alden, for whom Standish would later speak, according to Longfellow's poem, in requesting the hand of another Stranger, Priscilla Mullins. Altogether there were forty-one Saints—seventeen men, ten women, and fourteen children—aboard the *Mayflower;* there were also forty-one Strangers, their number almost equally divided among men, women, and children. The remainder of the passengers were servants and hired hands whose religious affiliations were not recorded.

The *Mayflower*'s landfall at Cape Cod came close to destroying the uneasy alliance that Weston had created. The colonists' patent, or right to settle, applied to Virginia Company land. Now sixty or seventy miles outside the northern boundary of the company's grant, they were also outside the company's jurisdiction. The Merchant Adventurers had not provided the colonists with a charter to guide them in establishing and maintaining a government. Determined that the Pilgrims should not have everything their way in the new colony, a number of Strangers declared that after landing they would be on their own, subject to the authority of no one else. But William Brewster, John Carver, and the other Pilgrim leaders knew that with winter approaching the colony might not survive without the aid of every able-bodied man. They also believed that without a system of government accepted by all the settlers the colony would be torn by dissension and might dissolve in anarchy.

Shortly before they left England, the Pilgrims had received a letter from their pastor in the Netherlands, John Robinson. He urged them to become a "body politic," to form a civil government of their own. The Pilgrims' religion

Library of Congress

Before going ashore at Cape Cod, the *Mayflower*'s passengers drew up and signed a preliminary plan for the government of the new colony.

had given them some experience with self-government. Their ministers were elected by a free and public vote of the congregation, and the interpretation of biblical texts as well as solutions to more everyday matters concerning the church were debated and discussed in town-meeting fashion. The Pilgrims also had a model document for a form of self-government in the covenant they had signed and lived by as a community in the Netherlands. Consequently, before the settlers left the *Mayflower* a compact was drawn up, probably by William Brewster and Stephen Hopkins, a Stranger. The original manuscript of the Mayflower Compact has been lost, but William Bradford's record of it reads as follows:

> In the name of God, Amen. We whose names are underwriten, the loyall subjects of our dread Soveraigne Lord King James by the grace of God, of great Britaine,

Children of William[3] BRADFORD and Mary (Wood) Holmes:

*12. Israel[3] b. c. 1677; d. 26 Mar. 1760, at Kingston; m. 27 Nov. 1701, at Plymouth, Sarah Bartlett[5] (Benjamin[4-3], Mary[2] Warren, Richard[1]) b. c. 1681; d. 3 Apr. 1761, at Kingston.

*13. Ephraim[3] b. ——; d. c. 1746; m. 13 Feb. 1709/10, at Plymouth, Elizabeth[4] Brewster (Wrestling[3], Love[2], William[1]), b. c. 1690; d. 5 Dec. 1741, at Kingston.

*14. David[3] b. ——; d. 16 Mar. 1729/30, at Kingston; m. 23 Feb. 1713/14, at Plymouth, Elizabeth Finney, bapt. 1695, at Bristol, R. I.; d. aft. 9 Oct. 1746. She m. (2) in 1733, at Kingston, Benjamin Ludden, of Braintree.

*15. Hezekiah[3] b. ——; d. aft. 10 Apr. 1761; m. ——, Mary Chandler, b. ——; d. ——.

* * * * *

Children of Joseph[2] BRADFORD and Jael Hobart:

1. Joseph[3] b. 18 Apr. 1665; d. bef. Oct. 1712.

*2. Elisha[3] b. c. 1669; d. 16 June 1747; m. (1) bef. 28 Jan. 1702/3, Hannah Cole; b. ——; d. in Aug. 1718; m. (2) 7 Sep. 1719, at Plymouth, Bathshua Brock, b. 21 May 1703, at Scituate; d. ——. She m. (2) Int. 21 Mar. 1752, at Kingston, Joshua Oldham.

3. Peter[3] b. 1 Mar. 1676/7, at Hingham; d. bef. Oct. 1712.

ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER

Fourth Signer of the Mayflower Compact

(1567 - April 10, 1644)

"Elder Brewster's Prophecy":

"In our heaviest trials has not the Divine Presence ever been with us? . . . Generations to come shall look back to this hour, and these scenes of agonizing trial . . . and say:

Here was our beginning as a people.

These were our fathers.

Through their trials we inherit our blessings."

(From Rufus Choate's Address of 1843 in New York)

* * * * *

BREWSTER FAMILY SURNAMES

THREE GENERATIONS

ALLERTON	MAYO
BARTLETT	PICKETT
BRADLEY	PRENCE (PRINCE)
BREWSTER	SPARROW
CHRISTOPHERS	STARR
*FREEMAN	TURNER
HILL	WETHERELL

*Note - not our branch - Ours in the 5th generation

ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER

William Brewster was regarded as leader of the Pilgrims at Scrooby, England, (near Sherwood Forest), where his father became bailiff of the Manor of Scrooby in 1575, and in 1588 was appointed postmaster by Queen Elizabeth.

In 1580, William entered Peterhouse, in Cambridge, where it is believed he acquired his earliest Separatist ideas. He visited the Netherlands in 1584 and 1585-6, returning to Scrooby in 1589. On his father's death in 1590, he was appointed to both the bailiff and postmaster positions, and served in these capacities until the departure for Holland in 1609. In 1591, he married Mary —— (maiden name unknown), and they had six children before 1620.

In 1609, at Leyden, Brewster was elder and teacher of the new church, also a printer of Puritan books, for sale in England. (Morton Dexter, in *The England and Holland of the Pilgrims,* states that William Brewster was a ribbon maker while at Leyden. Presumably there was a local market for ribbons.)

On June 25, 1609, Elder Brewster signed an affidavit giving his age as forty-two, his wife's age as forty, and their son Jonathan's age as sixteen.

He embarked on the *Mayflower* at London with his wife, his sons, Love and Wrestling, and two boys "bound out" to him.

Although never a minister in the Pilgrim sense, he was the true leader of the church at Plymouth. As an administrator he was second only to Governor William Bradford. In 1627, he became one of the eight who assumed the Colony's debt.

According to the inventory of his property *(The Mayflower Descendant* 3:15-27) he wore a violet-colored coat, black silk stockings, and a ruff, etc.

His library *Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings,* 2nd ser. 3:261-74; 5:37-85) shows his scholarship in

history, philosophy and religious writings. It contained more than four hundred volumes. A list of his books printed at Leyden is shown in *The Mayflower Descendant* 23:97-105.

"The Brewster Book," a very old manuscript containing records relating to Elder Brewster, his wife, Mary, son, Jonathan, and his wife, Lucretia, the latter's children, and many of Jonathan's descendants of the early generations, has been copied and printed in *The Mayflower Descendant,* volumes 1, 2 and 3.

William Bradford characterizes Elder Brewster: "He was the cheefe of those that were taken at Boston, and suffered the greatest loss; and of the seven that were kept longest in prison, and after bound over to the assises. Affter he came into Holland he suffered much hardship, after he had spente the most of his means, haveing a great charge, and many children; and, in regard of his former breeding and course of life, not so fitt for many imployments as others were, espetially shuch as were toylesume and laborious. But yet he ever bore his condition with much cherfullnes and contentation. Towards the later parte of those 12 years spente in Holland, his outward condition was mended, and he lived well and plentifully; for he fell into a way (by reason he had the Latine tongue) to teach many students, who had a disire to lerne the English tongue, to teach them English; and by his method they quickly attained it with great facilitie; for he drew rules to lerne it by, after the Latine manner; and many gentlemen, both Danes and Germans, resorted to him, as they had time from other studies, some of them being great mens sonnes. He also had means to set up printing, (by help of some freinds,) and so had imploymente inoughg, and by reason of many books which would not be alowed to be printed in England, they might have had more then they could doe. But now removeing into this countrie, all these things were laid aside againe, and a new course of living must be framed unto; in which he was no way unwilling to take his parte, and to bear his burthen with the

rest, living many times without bread, or corne, many months together, having many times nothing but fish, and often wanting that also; and drunke nothing but water for many years togeather, yea, till within 5 or 6 years of his death. And yet he lived (by the blessing of God) in health till very old age. And besides that, he would labour with his hands in the feilds as long as he was able; yet when the church had no other minister, he taught twise every Saboth, and that both powerfully and profitably, to the great contentment of the hearers, and their comfortable edification; yea, many were brought to God by his ministrie. He did more in this behalfe in a year, then many that have their hundreds a year doe in all their lives. For his personall abilities, he was qualified above many; he was wise and discreete and well spoken, having a grave and deliberate utterance, of a very cherfull spirite, very sociable and pleasante amongst his freinds, of an humble and modest mind, of a peaceable disposition, under vallewing him self and his owne abilities, and some time over valewing others; inoffencive and innocente in his life and conversation, which gained him the love of those without, as well as those within; yet he would tell them plainely of their faults and evills, both publickly and privatly, but in shuch a maner as usually was well taken from him. He was tender harted, and compassionate of shuch as were in miserie, but espetially of shuch as had been of good estate and ranke, and were fallen unto want and proverty, either for goodnes and religions sake, or by the injury and oppression of others; he would say, of all men these deserved to be pitied most. And none did more offend and displease him then shuch as would hautily and proudly carry and lift up themselves, being rise from nothing, and haveing litle els in them to comend them but a few fine cloaths, or a litle riches more then others. In teaching, he was very moving and stirring of affections, also very plaine and distincte in what he taught; by which means he became the more profitable to the hearers. He had a singular good gift in prayer, both publick and private, in ripping up the hart and conscience before God, in the humble confession of sinne, and begging

the mercies of God in Christ for the pardon of the same. He always thought it were better for ministers to pray oftener, and devide their preyars, then be longe and tedious in the same (excepte upon sollemne and spetiall occations, as in days of humiliation and the like). His reason was, that the harte and spirits of all, espetialy the weake, could hardly continue and stand bente (as it were) so long towards God, as they ought to doe in that duty, without flagging and falling of. For the governmente of the church, (which was most proper to his office,) he was carfull to preserve good order in the same, and to preserve puritie, both in the doctrine and comunion of the same; and to supress any errour or contention that might begine to rise up amongst them; and accordingly God gave good success to his indeavors herein all his days, and he saw the fruite of his labours in that behalfe." (Bradford, *History of Plymouth Plantation,* Mass. Historical Society, 1912, 2:347, et seq.)

* * * * *

William[1] Brewster, b. 1567, in England; d. 10 Apr. 1644, in Plymouth; m. 1591, Mary ——; b. c. 1569; d. 17 Apr. 1627, at Plymouth.

* * * * *

Children of William[1] BREWSTER and Mary ——:

*1. Jonathan[2] b. 12 Aug. 1593, at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, Eng.; d. 7 Aug. 1659; m. 10 Apr. 1624, at Plymouth, Lucretia Oldham, b. ——; d. 4 Mar. 1678/9.

*2. Love[2] b. ——; d. 1650, at Duxbury; m. 15 May 1634 (o. s.) at Plymouth, Sarah Collier, b. ——; d. 26 Apr. 1691, at Plymouth. She m. (2) aft. 1 Sep. 1656, Richard Parke, b. ——; d. 1665, at Cambridge.

*3. Patience[2] b. ——; d. not long bef. 12 Dec. 1634, at Plymouth; m. 5 Aug. 1624, at Plymouth, Thomas PRENCE, b. c. 1600; d. 29 Mar. 1673, at Plymouth.

He m. (2) 1 Apr. 1635, at Plymouth, Mary Collier, b. ——; d. ——; he is known to have had two other wives later, names unknown.

*4. Fear[3] b. ——; d. in Dec. 1634, at Plymouth; m. bef. 22 May 1627, Isaac[1] ALLERTON, b. c. 1586; d. in Feb. 1658/9, at New Haven.

5. Wrestling[3] b. ——; d. aft. 22 May 1627; unm.

6. ——[3] b. ——; d. at Leyden, and buried in St. Pancras, 20 June, 1609.

* * * * *

Children of Jonathan[2] BREWSTER and Lucretia Oldham:

1. William[3] b. 9 Mar. 1625, at Plymouth; d. ——; m. 15 Oct. 1651, Mary Peame "of London", b. ——; d. ——.

*2. Mary[3] b. 16 Apr. 1627, at Plymouth; d. aft. 23 Mar. 1697/8; m. 10 or 12 Nov. 1645, at Plymouth, John TURNER, Sr., b. ——; d. 1697, at Scituate.

3. Jonathan[3] b. 17 July 1629, at Plymouth; d. ——.

*4. Ruth[3] b. 3 Oct. 1631, at Jones River (Plymouth); d. 1 May or 30 Apr. 1677, at New London; m. (1) 14 Mar. 1651, John PICKETT, b. ——; d. 16 Aug. 1667, at sea; m. (2) 2 July 1668, at New London, Charles HILL, b. ——; d. ——.

*5. Benjamin[3] b. 17 Nov. 1633, at Duxbury; d. 14 Sep. 1710, at Norwich, Conn.; m. last day Feb. 1659/60, Ann Darte, b. ——; d. 9 May 1708 or 1709.

*6. Elizabeth[3] b. 1 May 1637, at Duxbury; d. in Feb. 1708, at New London; m. (1) 7 Sep. 1653, Peter BRADLEY, b. ——; d. 3 Apr. 1662, at New London; m. (2) aft. 13 July 1676, at New London, Christopher CHRISTOPHERS, b. c. 1631; d. 23 July 1687, at New London.

*7. Grace[3] b. 1 Nov. 1639, at Duxbury; d. 22 Apr. 1684; m. 4 Aug. 1659, Daniel WETHERELL, b. 29 Nov. 1630, at Maidstone, Kent, Eng.; d. 14 Apr. 1719.

*8. Hannah[3] b. 3 Nov. 1641, at Duxbury; d. aft. 24 Nov. 1691; m. 23 Dec. 1664, at New London, Samuel STARR, b. ——; d. ——.

* * * * *

Children of Love[2] BREWSTER and Sarah Collier:

*1. Sarah[3] b. ——; d. bef. 21 Jan. 1678/9; m. aft. 4 Apr. 1654, Benjamin BARTLETT[3] (Mary[2] Warren, Richard[1]) b. ——, at Plymouth; d. bet. 21 and 28 Aug. 1691, at Duxbury.

*2. Nathaniel[3] b. ——; d. 1676; m. ——, Sarah ——; b. ——; d. ——.

*3. William[3] b. c. 1645; d. 3 Nov. 1723, at Duxbury; m. 2 Jan. 1672, at Duxbury, Lydia Partridge, b. ——; d. 2 Feb. 1742/3, at Duxbury.

*4. Wrestling[3] b. ——; d. 1 Jan. 1696/7, at Duxbury; m. ——, Mary ——; b. Nov. 1661; d. 12 Nov. 1742, at Kingston. She m. (2) 23 May 1700, at Duxbury, John Partridge, b. c. 1658; d. 5 Apr. 1731, at Duxbury.

* * * * *

Children of Patience[2] Brewster and Thomas PRENCE:

*1. Rebecca[3] b. bef. 22 May 1627; d. bef. 18 July 1651; m. 22 Apr. 1646, at Plymouth, Edmund FREEMAN, b. ——; d. bef. 5 Jan. 1703/4. He m. (2) 18 July 1651, at Sandwich, Margaret Perry, b. ——; d. aft. 2 Mar. 1684/5.

*2. Thomas[3] b. bef. 22 May 1627; d. bef. 13 Mar. 1672, in England; m. ——, Susanna ——, b. ——; d. ——.

*3. Mercy[3] b. c. 1631, at Plymouth; d. 28 Sep. 1711, at Eastham; m. 13 or 14 Feb. 1649, at Eastham, John FREEMAN, b. c. 1621; d. 28 Oct. 1719, at Eastham.

*4. Hannah[3] b. bef. 1635; d. bef. 23 Nov. 1698; m. (1) 13 Feb. 1649, at Eastham, Nathaniel MAYO, b. ——; d. aft. 19 Dec. 1661, and bef. 4 Mar. 1661/2; m. (2) bet. 5 June 1667, and 11 Sep. 1671, Jonathan SPARROW, b. c. 1634; d. 21 Mar. 1706/7, at Eastham. He m. (1) Rebecca Bangs; (2) Hannah (Prence) Mayo; (3) Sarah (Lewis) Cobb. (For children of these marriages, see "Mayflower Descendant" 14:193, et seq.)

* * * * *

Child of Fear[2] Brewster and Isaac[1] ALLERTON:

*1. Isaac[3] b. 1630, at Plymouth; d. 1702, at Westmoreland Co., Va.; graduated Harvard 1650; accompanied his father on his voyages between Plymouth, New Haven, New Amsterdam and Virginia; m. (1) c. 1652, Elizabeth ——, b. ——; d. c. 1660; m. (2) c. 1663, in Virginia, Elizabeth (Willoughby) (Overzee) Colclough, b. ——; d. ——.

PETER BROWN

Thirty-third Signer of the Mayflower Compact

* * * * *

BROWN FAMILY SURNAMES
THREE GENERATIONS

BROWN
RICKARD
SNOW
TINKHAM
TOMSON

Brewster-Oldham:—*The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 1, p. 8, reveals the marriage in Plymouth, New England, 10 April 1624, of Jonathan Brewster and Lucretia Oldham of Darby.

The provost of Derby Cathedral, Mr. R. A. Beddoes, has just furnished a baptismal certificate as follows:

"Baptism solemnized in the Parish of All Saints in the Diocese of Derby and County of Derby in the year 1600. Lucretia, daughter of William Ouldham, baptised fourteenth January 1600 by Edward Bennett (Minister)."

From the published registers of All Saints:

"Married 17th November 1588, William Ouldham and Philippa Sowter.

"Married 19 May 1560, Thomas Sowter and Alice Turnar."

John G. Hunt.

Arlington, Va.

William Brewster and the Thropes of Scrooby, Notts.—In The Register, vol. 111, p. 249, is noted a suit by William Brewster against William Thrope of Scrooby, Notts. This Brewster settled in the Plymouth Plantation, New England, in 1620.

An undated suit, during the reign of Elizabeth Tudor, was commenced by Elizabeth Thrope, widow, mother, and guardian of Jervis Thrope, against William Brewster, to compel him to render an accounting as trustee under a deed of feoffment (no location) (Proceedings in Chancery, T-t-8, reign of Elizabeth, folio, vol. 3, p. 166).

Thomas Thrope sued in Chancery *re* land in Scrooby (*ibid.*, p. 172).

About 1534 Thomas, son and heir of Thomas Thrope of Scrooby, is named in Early Chancery Suits (vol. 50, p. 182, Great Britain, Record Office, Lists and Indexes).

Margaret Jackson, late of Thorpe, daughter and heir of Edmund Hansone, and sometime wife of John Merchant of Thorpe, sued Thomas, son and heir of Thomas Thrope *re* land in Scrooby about 1534 (*ibid.*, p. 115).

About 1552 Thomas Thrope, gent., sued *re* a meadow in Scrooby (*ibid.*, vol. 54. p. 364).

Often trustees under deeds of feoffment were relatives or "in-laws" of landowner who had died intestate. Therefore, it is quite possible that the suit by Elizabeth Thrope, above, against William Brewster may indicare that Brewster's wife or mother was a relative of the Thropes, who were clearly of a status in Scrooby that could have led to intermarriage with the Brewsters.

An additional link between the Brewster family and the Thropes appears in the following way: Chancery Proceedings between 1504 and 1515 show that John Thursby or Thoresby had died by 1515, leaving feoffees Thomas Thrope, Thomas Clifton, Richard Lasells, and William Fenton. Thoresby held lands in Fenton and Stirton (i.e., Sturton-le-Steeple) in Nottinghamshire, some eight miles southeast of Scrooby. This John Thoresby left a daughter Alice, married to Robert Brewster. See the above cited Lists and Indexes, vol. 29, pp. 304, 306. It will be noted in Willison's "Saints and Strangers" that Sturton le Steeple was the home of several of the Mayflower passengers of 1620.

John G. Hunt.

Arlington, Va.

THE MOTHER OF ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER OF THE MAYFLOWER

By John G. Hunt, of Arlington, Virginia

Discovery of Elder Brewster's maternal ancestry came about after noting, on the one hand, that, in 1609, while at Leyden, he gave to Thomas Simkinson of Hull, Yorkshire, power to receive money that Anne Peck (Brewster's ward) had left in England[1]; and, on the other hand, finding the record of a chancery proceeding several decades earlier than 1609, linking the surnames of Brewster and Simkinson at Doncaster, Yorkshire (seven miles north of Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, boyhood home of Elder William Brewster).[2]

Led on by this coincidence, a study was made of the will of Thomas Simkinson, alderman of Doncaster, dated 29 Jan. 1558/9, proved 2 May 1560 (York P & E court, vol. 16, f. 46). Therein he left his estate to his daughter Jenet Fenton; should she die without issue, it was to pass to young Thomas Simkinson, who in any event was to get a silver cup, while the lad's sister Dorothy was to have twenty shillings; these two were children of John Simkinson to whom the testator left "my best gown". He also left money to Thomas Smythe, Edward Stere, John Wormeley, John Grene of Barnby, John Parke of Stainforth, John Smythe of Hull, William Trymingham, Alice (widow of Christopher Man), and William Smythe (who was a witness to the will).

In the light of this testament, and the power of attorney cited above, it seemed appropriate to study the wills of persons named John Smythe of Hull; that of John Smythe, alderman of Hull, dated 8 Aug. 1592, proved in October following, was most illuminating.[3] From it and wills of kinfolk, it became plain that Thomas Simkinson and Elder William Brewster were uterine brothers. The wills of other legatees named in the will of Thomas Simkinson, above, proved enlightening.[4] The will of Christopher Man of Scrooby added other data of value.[5]

On the basis of these documents and other facts about the family already known, the pedigree of Brewster of Scrooby shapes up thus:

1. William Brewster, taxed in 1524 at Bently cum Arksey[6] (next Doncaster), Yorkshire, seems to have married long before 1558 Maude, sister of Christopher Man of Scrooby.[5] Their sons seemingly were:

2. i. William [II], b. ?1535.
   ii. Henry, b. ?1537, d. ?1600, vicar at Sutton on Lound, co. Notts., 1565-1594; his wife Agnes was buried there 15 March 1597/8. No children are known.[7]

2. William Brewster [II], b. ?1535, d. 1590, is likely that William Bruister [!] who in 1558 witnessed the will of his supposed uncle, Christopher Man, at Scrooby, the other witnesses being Mr. Thomas Simkinson and John Simkinson, both of whom were of Doncaster.

He was probably that William Brewster who in 1564 was "dwelling in Scrooby" when he was mentioned in the will of Bartholomew Bryan of Scrooby, dated May 6, 1564 (York P & E, 17:389). It is clear that he had at least two wives: the earlier was MARY, daughter of William Smythe of Stainforth, parish of Hatfield, next Doncaster[4], and sister of John Smythe, alderman of Hull.[8] She was the widow of John Simkinson of Doncaster.[9]

William II Brewster by his first wife, Mary, had issue:

3. i. WILLIAM [III], b. about 1565, d. 20 April 1644, named with Thomas Simkinson as an executor in the lengthy will of their uncle, John Smythe of Hull, 1592,[3] in which he mentions practically every one of his nieces and nephews. The fact that no Brewsters figure therein leads one to suppose that Mary had no other children by Brewster; if this is true, she must have died soon after 1566.

Apparently William Brewster [II] had a second or later wife, Prudence (perhaps born Perkins or a widow of that name) who survived him.[10] By her he may have had further issue:

ii. JAMES, b. ?1568, d. 1613, who matriculated at Cambridge in 1582[11], succeeded Henry Brewster (?his uncle) as vicar at Sutton on Lound in 1594[7]; he is known to have been brother to William Brewster [III][12]. Details of James' marriage and issue are known.[13]

iii. PRUDENCE [? married Robert Peck of Everton, Notts.; they had Robert and Anne, both wards of their supposed uncle William Brewster at Leyden[14]].

? iv. JOHN, who in 1595 and 1613 was identified with Myssen, Notts[15].

3. WILLIAM BREWSTER III, b. about 1565, died in Plymouth, Mass., 20 April 1644, was to become the ruling elder on the Mayflower and at Plymouth in New England. In 1580 he matriculated at Peterhouse College in Cambridge, at which University, in St. John's College, his uncle Francis Smythe, ?1540-?1604, vicar of Crowle, co. Lincoln, had been schooled, and two of his first cousins, Edward Smythe ?1553-1585,[16] Bachelor of Divinity, and John Grene "of Barnby upon Don", ?1555- after 1591, were likewise students.[11] Is it not likely that one or more of these kinfolk had influence in aiding Brewster to get employment in the service of William Davison? The latter was friend of Thomas Cartwright,[17] eminent puritan, also identified prominently with St. John's College, and author of the book Brewster printed at Leyden, a copy of which is now in the headquarters building in Plymouth, Mass.

As to the identity of the wife (or wives) of Elder William Brewster, proof has been wanting; if he had a daughter Elizabeth (perhaps the child buried in Leyden 20 June 1609), the will of Robert Hartley of Austerfield, dated 11 April 1606[18], leaving a small legacy to Elizabeth Brewster, may prove to be clue to her mother's maiden name.

On the other hand, William Dean Howells asserted in 1905 that William Brewster's wife was born and bred in Duke Street, London, although he gave no proof.[19] Duke Street, then styled "the Duke's place", was in the locale where several Mayflower passengers had ties,[20] hence this may be a clue worth investigating.

1. Walter H. Burgess, *John Robinson, the Pastor of the Pilgrims*, London, 1920, p. 102; cf. THE REGISTER, vol. 111, p. 319-320, Oct. 1957; The American Genealogist, 41: 1-2, Jan. 1965.

2. Gt. Brit. Public Record Office, ref. C 2 Eliz. B 31/1, an undated proceeding addressed to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (1558-1579): "Bill of Complaint by William Bruester [!] and Mary his wife, the late wife of John Symkinson late of Doncaster, Yorks. The said John was seized of lands in Doncaster and in his lifetime did convey them to the said Mary then his wife for the term of her life and afterwards he died at Doncaster."

3. York P & E court, 25:1051-1052. John Smythe, alderman of Hull, directed that he be buried in Trinity Church "next where Jane my late wife was buried." The principal legacy was a bond for £300 made by the testator's deceased son Mr. Edward Smythe, at the time the latter was assigned the testator's lands, which were to be delivered to said Edward's daughter, Frances, when she should marry or arrive at the age of 18 years (cf. note 16, below). The testator left his wife Anne £120, and other legacies to his son John Trimingham, naming also "the four children of my late nephew, William Smythe of Stanforth, deceased; the goods late belonging to my brother Thomas Smythe . . . John Parke, late of Stanforth deceased, and Agnes his wife, my sister . . . my cozen Thomas Drax of Stanforth . . . my cozen Master Francis Cresay of Hewell . . . my neece Jennet Drax and her children . . . my neece Alice Bladworth of Thorne . . . my neece Mary Brodryke . . . to Thomas Levens of Stanforth and Dorothy his sister . . . my sister Saile of Smeaton . . . to Dorothy of Scrobie my neece . . . to my brother Sr. Francis Smythe who saith he hath an obligation of myne . . . let him render into the hands of the executors of this my will the said bond and desiring of God he maie become obedyant to the lorde's words . . . and to obey her Majesty's views, then I will that my said brother have five marks toward the releving of him . . . to my cozen Francis Steare x s. . . . to Xopher Durembroke, who now dwells in Holland five pounds to be allowed to him upon the clearing of his accompte and debts which he is owing unto me . . . the balance [uncollected debts] I leave to John Grene, John Smythe, William Brewster and Thomas Simkinson, my nephews, whom I doe make, constitute and ordeyn my full executors."

In a codicil, the testator named Richard Knowls (whose daughter his son, Edward Smythe, had married).

4. Will of William Smythe, elder, of Stanforth in parish of Hatfield, dated 25 Jan. 1558/9 and proved 2 May 1560 (York P & E court, 16:46): He requested burial in the church of our Lady of Hatfield, and left legacies for the poor of Hatfield, Woodhouse, Stainforth, Thorne, Fishlake, Sykehouse, Barnby, Bramwith, Armthorp, Kirk Sandal and Stristhorp. Naming two servants, he provided that "Cecilie Hunsworth have x s. and the use of the house she lives in so long as she lives, and to have of my son Thomas when he shall forten to come thither every bakyn & brewinge as she hath had affore . . . to my son Francis Smythe vicar of Crowle [various furniture and] 17 pounds, a cowe, a calfe and a meare . . . to my sons Thomas and Richard [various property and some money] . . . to my son John Smythe of Hull . . . my brother in lawe Symkinson . . . to every one of the children of my sons and daughters a yew and a lamb . . . the rest of my goods not bequest, I geve to John Grene and Jenet his wife; John Parke and Agnes his wife; John Symkinson and Marie his wife; and Thomas Saile and Margaret his wife whom I make executors." Note: in addition to the four sons and four daughters before listed, there seems to have been a son, Cuthbert Smythe of Fishlake. whose will was proved 2 Oct. 1551 (York P & E court, 13:767): because he named only two brothers, Francis and Richard, two sisters Marie and Margaret, and left lands at Hatfield and Stanforth, it is believed that Cuthbert may have been a brother of the full blood of the said brothers and sisters, which could indicate that Thomas, John, Janet and Agnes were older children, and indicated that their father, William, the testator of 1559, had two wives, and issue by each.[21] John Grene made his will in 1559 (proved 1562, York P & E, 17:138); his widow Jenet took for her final spouse Nicolas Cressy; her will (York P & E, 19:840), dated 27

Local History Collection

21. Chancery Proceedings, James I, B, 6/37, Public Record Office.
22. Archdeaconry Court of London, Act Book 5, 177A.
23. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 108 Capell.
24. The will of Henry Over *alias* Waver, alderman of Coventry, is in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1567, 32 Stonarde.
25. Chancery *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, vol. 220, No. 66, Public Record Office.
26. Chancery *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, Series 2, vol. 270, No. 120, Public Record Office.
27. Chancery Proceedings, Charles I, B. 144/55, B. 50/50, G. 2/19.
28. Prerogative Court of Canterbury.
29. "Visitation of Warwickshire", Harleian Society, 62: 37.
30. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 77 Cobham, 17 Stafford.
31. Chancery Proceedings, James I, G. 14/13, Public Record Office.
32. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Act Book, 1613, fo. 91; 120 Lowe; *Monumenta Anglicana*, Le Neve, vol. I, p. 34.
33. Chancery Proceedings, James I, B. 28/63, and Charles I, B. 108/34, Public Record Office
34. Chancery Proceedings, James I, B. 14/33, Public Record Office.
35. Visitation of Bedfordshire, 1634, at the College of Arms.
36. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 5 Meade.
37. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 42 Alchin.
38. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 18 Seager. Thomas Bressey was the principal legatee.
39. Chancery Proceedings, Charles I, B. 2/52, Public Record Office.
40. Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Reynardson 2/14, Bridges 14/13, 14/23.
41. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 114 Carr.
42. "Alumni Cantabrigiensis", Venn.
43. "New Haven Colony Records", I: 139, 302.
44. "Magnalia", Cotton Mather, Book III, pp. 2, 214.
45. "New Haven Colony Records", I: 323, 325.
46. Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Bridges 21/91.
47. The name is plainly *Richard* in the parish register, but is transcribed *Thomas* in Mr. Blaydes' "Genealogica Bedfordiensis".
48. Ipswich Court Records and Files, *Essex Antiquarian*, VIII: 1.
49. "Rhode Island Colony Records", I: 108, 110.
50. *Connecticut Historical Society Collections*, XXI: 87-90, 96-97.
51. For several generations of his and his brother John's descendants see "The Ancestry of Sarah Stone", Walter G. Davis, Portland, Maine, 1930, pp. 103-112.

THE TRUE DATE OF THE BIRTH AND DEATH OF ELDER BREWSTER.

[By Rev. Henry M. Dexter, of Boston.]

Read at the Monthly Meeting of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, in October, 1863.

It is somewhat remarkable that a great degree of uncertainty should have so long rested upon the two dates of most importance in the life of so prominent a man as Elder William Brewster, of the Plymouth Colony. If the exact time of his birth had been solely in the keeping of tradition, one would think the era of his disappearance from the Plymouth Company must have left an exact and ineffaceable trace. In point of fact, however, two different years have been heretofore assigned as those of his death, and four as those of his birth.

Gov. Bradford, in his *History*, [p. 408] records his death as occurring "about" the 18th of April, 1643. Morton, in his *Memorial*, expressly copies Bradford, and gives the same date [*1st ed'n*, p. 117]. These are followed by *Hubbard*, [p. 663], and *Hutchinson*, [vol. ii: p. 411]; and lately by the editor of Bradford's *Manuscript*, in a note to that work [p. 408]; by Savage, [*Gen. Dict'y of New Eng.*, vol. i, p. 246] who, however, changes the day to the 16th of April; by Palfrey [*Hist. New Eng.*, i: 598]; and by Freeman, [*Hist'y Cape Cod*, i: 169].

On the other hand, Morton, in copying from Bradford's *Manuscript* History upon the Plymouth Church Records, [*Bk. i. fol.* 38] dates Brewster's death as "about the 16th of April, 1644." In this he has been followed by Belknap, [v. ii: p. 163]; Eliot, [p. 87]; Cotton, in his History of the Plymouth Church; [*Mass. Hist.*, coll. iv: 113]; *Baylies*, [v. ii: p. 4]; Holmes [*Annals*, i: 276]; Winsor, [*Hist. Duxbury*, p. 234]; Mitchell, [*Hist. Bridgewater*, p. 361]; Thacher, [*Hist. Plym.*, p. 268]; Steele, [*Chief of the Pilgrims*, p. 383]; and Felt, [*Eccl. Hist. N. Eng.*, v. i, p. 549.]

There are three circumstances which incline me to the conviction that Bradford was in error, in his History, and that the true date of the elder's death *was* in April, 1644:

1. Bradford himself says, in the appendix to his history, where he gives some account of the "increasings and decreasings" of the first comers [p. 451], that Mr. Brewster had "lived some 23 or 24 year here in ye countrie." But the addition of the *lesser* of these numbers to the date of December, 1620, would carry us eight months beyond April, 1643; so that here is so much evidence that 1644 was the true date of Brewster's death.

2. Bradford, in a letter to John Winthrop, published in the lately issued volume of *Winthrop Papers* of the *Mass. Hist. Collections*, [vol. xxxvi, p. 161] says—writing apparently in the last of winter or beginning of spring—"Sundry have been sicke amongst vs this winter, and some still are. God hath taken away Mr. Atwood and Mr. Jeney by death." The letter has no date. *Savage* says Jenney died *early* in 1644, [v. ii: p. 546]; and Morton says Atwood died in 1644. I infer then that Jenney and Atwood died in the winter ending with the spring of 1644, and that Bradford wrote this letter after their

decease, but before Elder Brewster's death, in April of that year because it is not probable that Bradford would have written Winthrop within a year of the elder's decease, and have made no reference to it, especially when speaking of the losses of the colony by death. I may add that the letter contains internal evidence that some considerable time had passed since Bradford had written Winslow before.

3. But the strong reason for discrediting the date given by Bradford, and by Morton in the *Memorial*, in favor of that inserted by Morton in the Church Records, is found in entries upon the Colony Records. Letters of administration were granted on Elder Brewster's estate, June 5th, 1644, [*Plym. Col. Rec.*, ii. p. 73]; the Inventory of his Library bears date 18th May, 1644, [*B'k of Wills*, v. i: 53]; and the final settlement took place 20th Aug., 1645, [*B'k of Deeds*, p. 115]. If the elder died in April, 1644, all this becomes natural, and is just what we should expect; if he died in April, 1643, we are thrown upon vain conjecture for some reason for so unusual a course as the delay of more than a year before taking any recorded steps toward the settlement of his estate.

I deem it certain, then, that the true date of the elder's *death* is April, 1644.

Two causes have thrown uncertainty upon the year of his *birth* the one, this doubt as to the year of his death; the other, a like doubt as to his age at death.

Morton, in the *Memorial*, [1st ed., p. 117] professes to copy Bradford's *Manuscript*, and says: "The Lord upheld him [Brewster] to a great age; he was *fourscore and four* years of age when he died." But Bradford's *Manuscript*, as it comes out in print in the Collections of the Historical Society, gives this passage thus: "The Lord upheld him to a great age. He was *nere fourskore years of age* (*if not all out*) when he died" [p. 408.] And when Bradford's *Mauuscript* was copied by Morton upon the Plymouth Church Records, it was done accurately, for there we find the elder stated as "nere foreskore" when he died [*Young*, *Plym. Chron.*, p. 461.]

Here we have the data for three different birth-years. Morton, in the *Memorial*, gives us the formula 1643 — 84; which leaves 1559. Bradford's History gives 1643, less "near fourscore"; which produces 1563. Morton, in the Church Records, gives us 1644, less "near fourscore"; which carries us to 1564; which year *Young* adopts, [*Chronicles of Plym.*, p. 469,] though he contradicts himself by adding in the next sentence that the elder was 60 when he landed at Plymouth — when this birth date would make him only 56.

The Rev. Ashbel Steele, in his valuable, but by no means so-good-as-it-ought-to-have-been work, entitled "The Chief of the Pilgrims," makes still another combination. Assuming 1644 as the true date of the elder's death, and Morton's "fourscore and four" as the period of his years, he gets 1644 — 84 = 1560; which he confidently states as the year of birth. This had been previously set down as the true date by Winsor [*Hist. Duxbury*, p. 234], and Mitchell, [*Hist. Bridgewater*, p. 361]; but without uaming any authority for the statement.

Recapitulating, we have, then, these four dates, each backed by some respectable authority, viz:

Morton, in the *Memorial* - - - -	1559
Steele, Winsor and Mitchell - - -	1560
Bradford - - - - - - - - - -	1563
Morton's Bradford, in the *Ch'h Recd's*	1564

Belknap and Eliot give 1560 without remark; as if it were unquestioned. Allen presumes it to be that, [*Biog. Dic.*, p. 136]; and Hunter leans toward the same date, [*Founders of New Plym.*, p. 57].

I have lately come to the knowledge of a document which, in my judgment, ought to settle this question for all the future, by assigning a new date for the birth of the elder, and that upon evidence of the most unimpeachable character.

I received by the steamer of the last week from M. Elsivier — archivist of the city of Leyden, — whose invaluable aid I have had the good fortune to secure in pursuing certain researches in regard to the life of the pilgrims in Holland — the statement that he has just discovered in the *Registry of Affidavits*, in that city [*Letter k, fol.* 26] the record of a declaration made before the magistrates of Leyden, 25 *June*, 1609; in which William Brewster, Englishman, *aged* 42 *years*, Mary Brewster, his wife, aged 40 years, and their son, Jonathan Brewster, aged 16 years, declare that they have received some cloths, which Bernard Rosse, Englishman, living at Amsterdam, had sent to them. They reside at Leyden, in the street called St. Ursule.

This document is formal, and to be presumed, therefore, to have been carefully drawn; it is legal, and therefore must have been conscientiously dictated; it is from the cotemporaneous suggestion of the parties themselves, and therefore combines the highest probabilities of accuracy; while its scope is so entirely alien from the immediate point before us as to give to its testimony the eminent value of being purely incidental. I see no reason, then, why it should not be decisive in evidence.

These names of wife and son identify this as *our* Wm. Brewster. But if he was 42 years of age in June, 1609, he must have been born in 1566–7, or from two to three years later than the latest date before supposed. This, counting to 1644, would make him only 77 or 78 when he died.

If it be objected that this is violently inconsistent with Morton's statement that he was 84, I reply that Morton's claim to accuracy is vitiated by his own and contradictory statement in the Church Records that Brewster died at "near fourscore," which, taken literally, would be at 79, or scarcely two years at variance with his true age; and which taken loosely, would be quite consistent with the accurate computation, since it would not be unnatural for any of us to speak, in a general way, of a man of 77–8 as being "near fourscore."

It is true that Bradford, in his *Appendix*, [p. 451] says Elder Brewster was "about 80 years" when he died. But Bradford wrote this many years after the elder's death, and, from his guarded manner of statement, evidently had no *exact* knowledge on the subject. *Seventy-seven* or *eight* was a good old age, and answers — in venerableness — all the demands of the subject.

I take it, then, as proven by sound and sufficient evidence, that Elder Brewster was born in 1566–7, and died in 1644, at the age of 77, or possibly 78.

BOSTON, Oct. 1.

Local History Collection

EARLY GENERATIONS OF THE BREWSTER FAMILY.

Compiled by Lucy Hall Greenlaw, of Cambridge, Mass.

4. Benjamin[3] Brewster (*Jonathan*,[2] *William*[1]) married "Ann Darte the last Daye of febeare: 1659–1660."* She may have been the widow of Ambrose Dart of Boston who married "Anne Adis daughter of William Addis of Cape Ann 24th—4th month," 1653. The last known record of Ambrose and Ann (Addis) Dart is the birth of a son, William, in Boston, 1st January, 1654–5.† Her father, William Addis, was a resident of New London at the time of Benjamin Brewster's marriage.

Benjamin Brewster settled upon the homestead of his father at Brewster's Neck, which he acquired from his father and brother-in-law, John Picket.‡ This farm was originally in the town of New London, but by the alteration of boundaries and the formation of new towns was afterwards successively included in the towns of Norwich, Preston, Groton and Ledyard. He was a man of prominence, serving as Deputy to the General Court of the Colony of Connecticut, 1668, '89, '90, '92, '93, '94, '95, '96, '97, Lieutenant of the New London Troop, 1673, and Captain of the military company of Norwich, 1693. The *Brewster Book*, which undoubtedly had been in his custody from the death of his father to his own decease,

* *Brewster Book.*
† *Boston Record Commissioners' Report*, ix., 43, 46.
‡ New London Deeds, iii., 70, and Caulkin's histories of New London and Norwich.

contains the following records, which were probably made by his son, Daniel, who, it is supposed, succeeded him as custodian of the Book:

"Ann Brewster the wif of Beniemen Brewster Departed this Lif may the: 9: 1709*
Beniemen Brewster Departed this Lif In September the: 14: 1710"

Children† (dates are from the *Brewster Book* unless otherwise specified):

i. Mary,[4] b. Dec. 10, 1660; m. Nov. 28, 1678, Samuel Fitch, son of Rev. James and Abigail (Whitfield) Fitch. Children, recorded in the *Brewster Book*:
  1. *Mary*[5] *Fitch*, b. Mar. 10, 1679–80.
  2. *Samuel Fitch*, b. Oct. 5, 1681.
  3. *Hezekiah Fitch*, b. Jan. 7, 1682.
  4. *Elizabeth Fitch*, b. Feb. 15, 1684.
  5. *Abigail Fitch*, b. Feb., 1686.
  6. *Samuel Fitch*, b. Nov. 28, 1688.
  7. *Benjamin Fitch*, b. Mar. 29, 1691.
  8. *John Fitch*, b. May 17, 1693.
  9. *Jabez Fitch*, b. Ju[record torn] 3, 1695.
  10. *Pelatiah Fitch*, b. Feb. 18, 1698.

ii. Ann, b. Sept. 29, 1662; m. Matthew Coy of Preston. Children, recorded in the *Brewster Book*:
  1. *Daniel*[5] *Coy*, b. June 15, 1685.
  2. *Jonathan Coy*, b. May 6, 1687.
  3. *Ruth Coy*, b. Oct. 7, 1689.

7. iii. Jonathan, b. "Nouember the Last 1664."
8. iv. Daniel, b. March 1, 1666–7.
9. v. William, b. March 22, 1669.

vi. Ruth, b. Sept. 16, 1671; d. Aug. 22, 1734 (Norwich Town Records); m. June 15, 1692, Thomas Adgate, Jr., b. March, 1669 (Norwich Town Records). Children, recorded at Norwich:
  1. *Ruth*[5] *Adgate*, b. March 27, 1693.
  2. *Mary Adgate*, b. Aug. 27, 1694.
  3. *Rebecca Adgate*, b. March 10, 1696–7.
  4. *Hannah Adgate*, b. Aug. 10, 1699.
  5. *Thomas Adgate*, b. Feb. 9, 1702–3.
  6. *Matthew Adgate*, b. July 21, 1706.
  7. *Martha Adgate*, b. Oct. 9, 1710.
  8. *Lucy Adgate*, b. Oct. 13, 1714; d. Jan. 9, 1717–18.

10. vii. Benjamin, b. Dec. 25, 1673 (Nov. 28, on Norwich Town Records).

* There are also in this book two entries of Ann's death in the handwriting of her husband, Benjamin Brewster, giving the same month and day, but the year as 1708. They have been crossed out with a pen. On her gravestone the year is 1709.

† The marriages of Mary, Ann and Elizabeth Brewster, and the births of their children, are not found upon the public records. The *Brewster Book* supplies data concerning these families not elsewhere recorded. The following abstracts prove the veracity of the *Brewster Book* in the case of the Coy marriage, and give additional evidence in that of the Fitch marriage:

Matthew Coye of Preston for 30s. paid by Capt. Daniel Brewster of Preston acquits my right to a parcel of common land, "It being ye seventh part of sixty acres of Comon Land origonally belonging to my hono^d ffather Capt Benjamin Brewster now deceas^t. * * * In Testimony whereof ye s^d mathew Coye & Ann his Wife have hereunto set their hands & seals." Dated June 11, 1718. (Norwich Deeds, 3A, 238.)

Samuel Fitch of Norwich conveys to my son Pelatiah Fitch of Norwich one hundred acres, "With nine acres of Capt. Benjamin Brewsters right in ye Comons in s^d Norwich to be taken up according to graut." Dated Jan. 29, 1719–20. (Norwich Deeds, 3A, 347.)

Jonathan Brewster, the eldest son of Benjamin, had received his share of his father's estate in 1699, hence there remained seven heirs to said estate, of whom Ann Coy was one. It is thought that the same sixty acres of common land is referred to in the Fitch deed as was mentioned in the Coy deed, in which case Mary Fitch's share, one seventh part, would approximate nine acres, the amount of the Brewster land conveyed by her husband.

viii. ELIZABETH, b. June 23, 1676; d. March 9, 1744; m. July 4, 1706, Daniel Meeks, who died April 13, 1733. Child, recorded in the *Brewster Book*:
1. *Jonathan*[5] *Meeks*, b. April 18, 1707.

5. WILLIAM[3] BREWSTER (*Love*,[2] *William*[1]) was called "my second sonn" in the will of his father. He married, January 2, 1672, Lydia Partridge, daughter of George and Sarah (Tracy) Partridge, who died February 2, 1742–3. William was made freemen in 1689. He lived at Duxbury, where he was deacon of the church for many years. His gravestone, standing in the old cemetery at South Duxbury, tells us that he died November 3, 1723, "Aged Near 78 year."

Children:*

i. SARAH,[4] b. April 25, 1674.
11. ii. NATHANIEL, b. Nov. 8, 1676.
iii. LYDIA, b. Feb. 11, 1680.
12. iv. WILLIAM, b. May 4, 1683.
v. MERCY, b. Dec. 7, 1685; m. Oct. 8, 1706, Edward Arnold. (For children, see Winsor's *Hist. of Duxbury*, 221.)
13. vi. BENJAMIN, b. July 7, 1688.
14. vii. JOSEPH, b. March 17, 1693–4.
15. viii. JOSHUA.

6. WRESTLING[3] BREWSTER (*Love*,[2] *William*[1]) was styled "my youngest sonn" in his father's will. He settled at Duxbury, where he carried on his trade as a carpenter and where he died January 1, 1696–7. His wife was named Mary, but her maiden name has not yet been ascertained. After the death of Wrestling, she married, May 23, 1700, John Partridge of Duxbury, who died April 5, 1731. She then removed to Kingston, where most of her children had settled, and died there "Novbr ye 12th 1742 Aged 80 year 11 mo & 27 days" (gravestone).

Children:

i. MARY,[4] b. Feb. 10, 1678–9;† d. April 17, 1761, aged 82 y. (gravestone); m. as his second wife, Joseph Holmes of Kingston, son of Rev. John and Mary (Wood) Holmes, b. July 9, 1665; d. June 26, 1733, aged 68 y. 23 d. (gravestone). (For children, see the *Giles Memorial*, 188.)

ii. SARAH, m. at Duxbury, March 4, 1705–6, Caleb Stetson, son of Thomas and Sarah (Dodson) Stetson, b. March, 1682. Children, recorded at Plymouth:
1. *Abisha*[5] *Stetson*, b. Feb. 22, 1706.
2. *Elizabeth Stetson*, b. Oct. 14, 1709.
3. *Barzilla Stetson*, b. Dec. 17, 1711.
4. *Joshua Stetson*, b. April 21, 1714.
5. *Jerusha Stetson*, b. June 30, 1716.
6. *John Stetson*, b. Dec. 18, 1718.
7. *Jedidiah Stetson*, b. Sept. 12, 1721.

iii. ABIGAIL, d. May 6, 1761, aged 78 y. 1 m. 16 d. (gravestone; perhaps 7 m., as the top of the figure has apparently been broken); m. at Duxbury, Oct. 28, 1707, Elisha Stetson, brother of Caleb above, who died Feb. 11, 1755, aged 69 y. 11 m. 13 d. (gravestone).

* There is no will or settlement of the estate of William Brewster, and, excepting Mercy, it is not known whether or not the daughters died unmarried. Deeds show that Joshua belongs to this family, though there is no record of his birth. A Mary Brewster m. July 29, 1731, William Kempton, both of Plymouth. She may have been a daughter of William. She cannot be placed elsewhere.

† This date is from the *Giles Memorial*.

Children, 1-4 recorded at Plymouth:
1. *Sarah*[5] *Stetson*, b. Aug. 28, 1708.
2. *Egloth Stetson*, b. Oct. 7, 1710.
3. *Zeresh Stetson*, b. Nov. 29, 1712.
4. *Hopestill Stetson*, b. May 21, 1715.
5. *Elisha Stetson*, b. 1718.

16. iv. JONATHAN.
v. HANNAH, d. Jan. 8, 1763, aged 74½ yrs.; m. Benjamin Alden, son of David and Mary (Southworth) Alden. (For children, see Winsor's *Hist. of Duxbury*, p. 216.)
vi. ELIZABETH, d. Dec. 5, 1741, in her 51st year (gravestone); m. Ephraim Bradford,* son of William and Mary (Holmes *née* Wood, see above) Bradford. (For children, see REGISTER, lv. 49.)**
17. vii. WRESTLING, b. Aug. 4, 1695.
18. viii. JOHN.

7. JONATHAN[4] BREWSTER (*Benjamin*,[3] *Jonathan*,[2] *William*[1]) married, December 18, 1690, Judith Stevens of Norwich. The *Brewster Book*, in recording this marriage, adds: "shee being then 20 yeres of age wanting 7 dayes." She was probably the daughter of James and Sarah (Smith) Stevens of Hingham, and was baptized at the latter place, December 22, 1670. Jonathan settled upon the homestead of his father, who, in 1699, deeded to him 810 acres with "my dwelling house and other buildings," as his portion of the father's estate. This was done with the understanding that Benjamin and his wife should be cared for in their old age. They both, however, survived their son, for Jonathan "Departed this Life Nouember the 20th: 1704: Aged: 40. yeares and: 20 Days."† His widow Judith married, second, October, 1706, Christopher Huntington of Norwich. (See *Memoir of the Huntington Family*, 70–1.)

Children, recorded at Norwich:

i. LUCRETIA,[5] b. Nov. 3, 1691; d. unm. between Feb. 8, 1723–4, and May 19, 1726.
ii. JONATHAN, b. April 2, 1694; d. abt. 1753; m. first, Feb. 25, 1718–19, Ruth Morgan; second, April 29, 1736, Lucy Andrus. Children of first wife:

* The marriage of Ephraim Bradford and Elizabeth Bartlett is given upon Plymouth Town Records as occurring February 13, 1709-10, but no Elizabeth Bartlett has been found who could have married at this date. It is thought by the writer that this entry is a mistake on the part of the clerk in recording, and should read Elizabeth *Brewster*. The following abstract shows that as early as January, 1713, Ephraim Bradford's wife was Elizabeth Brewster:

Joseph Holms of Plymouth and Mary his wife, Caleb Stetson and Sarah his wife, Abigail Brewster, Hannah Brewster and Elizabeth *Brewster*, all of Duxbury, sons in law and daughters of Wrestling Brewster, late of Duxbury, make over to our brethern, Jonathan Brewster, Wrestling Brewster and John Brewster, lands of our father. Deed dated Oct. 3, 1707. (Signed) Joseph Holms, Mary Holms, Caleb Stetson, Sarah Stetson, Abigail Brewster, Hannah Brewster, *Ephraim Bradford, Elizabeth Bradford*. Plymouth, Jan. 15, 1713. The within named Joseph Holms and Mary his wife, Caleb Stetson and Sarah his wife, Abigail Brewster, now the wife of Elisha Stetson, Ephraim Bradford and Elizabeth his wife, and Hannah Brewster, now the wife of Benjamin Alden, all sons in law and daughters to the within named Wrestling Brewster deceased, personally appeared etc. (Plymouth Co. Deeds, x., 244).

It will be noticed that in the body of this deed, Elizabeth is called Elizabeth Brewster, but she signs as Elizabeth Bradford with her husband. If we assume that her marriage to Ephraim Bradford took place February 13, 1709–10, it will be seen that they must have signed the deed after that time, and this is probably the case, for Elizabeth was but about sixteen years of age in 1707, and, being a minor, could not have transferred property at that date. Additional evidence that Ephraim Bradford married Elizabeth Brewster may be found in *The Ancient Estate of Governor William Bradford*, by the late Dr. Thomas Bradford Drew.

† *Brewster Book*.

**Page 323, this volume.

1. *Jonathan*,[6] b. Nov. 5, 1719.
2. *Benjamin*, b. Dec. 13, 1721.
3. *Joanna*.
4. *Simon*.

Children of second wife:

5. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 17, 1737.
6. *Andrew*, b. Aug. 1, 1739.
7. *Judith*, b. May 31, 1744.
8. *Joshua*, b. May 8, 1747.
9. *Hezekiah*, b. Aug. 11, 1749.
10. *Lucy*, b. Oct. 11, 1751.
11. *Mary*, b. April 1, 1754.

iii. JOSEPH, b. April 13, 1698; d. Oct. 15, 1770; m. March 17, 1723, Dorothy Witter. Children:

1. *Elijah*,[6] b. Sept. 3, 1724.
2. *Joseph*, b. Aug. 20, 1726.
3. *Nathan*, b. Dec. 25, 1729.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 8, 1732.
5. *Jonathan*, b. Sept. 13, 1735.
6. *Ezra*, b. March 31, 1738.
7. *Jacob*, b. Jan. 26, 1741.
8. *Stephen*, b. March 4, 1744.
9. *Jabez*, b. March 16, 1747.

v. SARAH, b. April 1, 1700; d. abt. 1735; m. Samuel Cutler of Woodstock and Killingly, son of Samuel and Sarah (Satle) Cutler, b. June 12, 1694. (For children, see the *Cutler Memorial*, 329).

v. MARY, b. May, 1703; m. Nov. 2, 1723, Caleb Hammond of Norwich, Lebanon and Windham. Children, 1-5 recorded at Norwich, 6-9 at Windham; the order of Mary (5) is doubtful.

1. *Caleb*[6] *Hammond*, b. May 29, 1726.
2. *Mehitable Hammond*, b. May 4, 1730.
3. *Ruth Hammond*, b. June 25, 1732.
4. *Jabez Hammond*, b. March 12, 1733-4; d. April 14, 1734.
5. *Mary Hammond*, b. July 4, 17[record torn]; d. Dec. 15, 1745.
6. *Judith Hammond*, b. July 1, 1735.
7. *James Hammond*, b. July 11, 1737.
8. *Moses Hammond*, b. May 15, 1739.
9. *Sarah Hammond*, b. Aug. 21, 1740.

8. DANIEL[4] BREWSTER (*Benjamin*,[3] *Jonathan*,[2] *William*[1]), married first, December 23, 1686, Hannah, daughter of John Gager of Norwich, who was born February, 1666, and died September 25, 1727; married second, December 19, 1727, Dorothy Witter, probably widow of Ebenezer Witter and daughter of Lieut. Joseph and Dorothy (Parke) Morgan, all of Preston, who died March 9, 1759. Daniel was Representative to the General Court of Connecticut, 1704-'19, '21-'23, and '25-'31, inclusive. He became Lieutenant of the military company at Preston, 1704, and Captain in 1716, and was also Deacon of the 1st Church of Preston. He died May 7, 1735.

Children, recorded at Preston:

i. DANIEL,[5] b. at Norwich, Oct. 11, 1687; d. June 14, 1756; m. Aug. 8, 1710, Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Freeman, who d. June 2, 1757. They had no children. By his will, dated May 28, 1753, Daniel Brewster left his real estate to his nephew, Nathan Freeman, who had lived with him in his old age. "March: y^e: 28: Day in the year 175[torn] Then Nathan Freeman moued to M^r. Daniel Brewsters to Liue With Him."*

* *Brewster Book.*

ii. HANNAH, b. at Preston, Dec. 2, 1690; m. Dec. 2, 1708, Joseph Freeman, brother of Elizabeth above, who died May 12, 1733. Children, recorded at Preston:

Note - Our branch of the Freeman Family descend from John Freeman 1639* Sudbury

1. *Joseph*[6] *Freeman*, b. March 4, 1709-10.
2. *Daniel Freeman*, b. April 1, 1712; d. April 28, 1733.
3. *Hannah Freeman*, b. Feb. 24, 1713-14 (Feb. 23*).
4. *Caleb Freeman*, b. Feb. 27, 1715-16 (1716-17*).
5. *Phinehas Freeman*, b. Oct. 23, 1718; d. May 9, 1746.
6. *Nathan Freeman*, b. Sept. 23, 1721.
7. *Benjamin Freeman*, b. Nov. 27, 1723.
8. *Samuel Freeman*, b. June 25, 1726 (June 26*).
9. *Mary Freeman*, b. July 12, 1728.
10. *Jemima Freeman*, b. March 13, 1731-2.

iii. MARY, b. Jan. 2, 1692; d. Dec. 24, 1749; m. June 4, 1740, as his third wife, Christopher Huntington of Norwich, son of Christopher and Sarah (Adgate) Huntington, b. Sept. 12, 1686. They had no children.

Earlier Brewster had married into fam. of Edmund Freeman, Rehoboth 1635*

(Probably not related.)

iv. JOHN, b. July 18, 1695; d. Aug. 29, 1776; m. Sept. 20, 1725, Dorothy Treat. Children:

1. *Oliver*,[6] b. July 20, 1726.
2. *Dorothy*, b. Jan. 22, 1727-8.
3. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 26, 1729.
4. *Daniel*, b. Apr. 12, 1731.
5. *Sarah*, b. May 25, 1733.
6. *Sibyl*, b. Aug. 20, 1735.
7. *John*, b. Jan. 9, 1737-8.
8. *Eunice*, b. Oct. 17, 1740.
9. *Levi*, b. March 17, 1743.
10. *Asaph*, b. March 7, 1745-6.

v. JERUSHA, b. Nov. 18, 1697; d. April 17, 1704.

vi. RUTH, b. June 20, 1700; m. Jan. 14, 1718-19, John Fobes. Children, recorded at Preston:

1. *Simeon*[6] *Fobes*, b. Jan. 14, 1719.
2. *Mary Fobes*, b. Jan. 16, 1721-2 (Jan. 19*).
3. *Jerusha Fobes*, b. Dec. 19, 1724; d. Feb. 25, 1728 (1727*).
4. *Hannah Fobes*, b. May 29, 1726 (1727*).
5. *Ebenezer Fobes*, b. Oct. 22, 1728; d. Nov. 15, 1736.
6. *Lydia Fobes*, b. Apr. 7, 1731; d. Nov. 30, 1736.
7. *Elizabeth Fobes*, b. Dec. 30, 1732.
8. *Ruth Fobes*, b. July 17, 1735.
9. *John Fobes*, b. Oct. 25, 1737; d. Feb. 17, 1738-9.

vii. BETHIAH, b. April 5, 1702; d. at Windham, Feb. 8, 1740-1; m. May 23, 1738, William Parish of Windham. Children, recorded at Windham:

1. *Bethiah*[6] *Parish*, b. Sept. 26, 1739.
2. *Jerusha Parish*, b. Feb. 1, 1740-1; d. Feb. 14, 1740-1.

viii. JONATHAN, b. June 6, 1705; m. Nov. 9, 1725, Mary Parish. Children:

1. *Lucretia*,[6] b. Aug. 14, 1727.
2. *Ruth*, b. Apr. 6, 1730.
3. *Ephraim*, b. Aug. 20, 1731.
4. *Jonathan*, b. June 8, 1734.
5. *Mary*, b. Dec. 2, 1735.
6. *Lydia*, b. Mar. 13, 1738.
7. *Hannah*, b. Mar. 5, 1739-40.
8. *Jonah*, bapt. Mar. 30, 1746.

ix. JERUSHA, b. Oct. 15, 1710; d. Mar. 7, 1711.

x. EBENEZER, b. Sept. 19, 1713; d. Oct. 7, 1740 (1739*); m. Aug. 27, 1735 (Aug. 28*), Susanna Smith. Children:

1. *Benjamin*,[6] b. Apr. 15, 1736.
2. *Ebenezer*, b. Apr. 25, 1741 (1740*).

* *Brewster Book.*

[To be continued.]

EARLY GENERATIONS OF THE BREWSTER FAMILY.

Compiled by Lucy Hall Greenlaw, of Cambridge, Mass.

9. William[4] Brewster (*Benjamin,*[3] *Jonathan,*[2] *William*[1]) married at Norwich, January 8, 1692, Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah and Grace (Holloway) Read, who died three months later, March 11, 1692. His second wife was named Patience. William removed from Norwich to Lebanon, Ct., where the births of two of his children are

recorded, and died there Aug. 11, 1728. His widow died at Coventry about 1740. Children named in the settlement of the father's estate:

i. William,[5] called the eldest son; m. Dec. 13, 1716, Mehitable Abel. Children, 1–5 recorded at Lebanon, 6 at Mansfield; there may have been others:
   1. *Hannah,*[6] b. March 31, 1718.
   2. *Abel*, b. July 15, 1720.
   3. *William*, b. Feb. 26, 1722–3; d. Nov. 1, 1726.
   4. *Elisha*, b. Aug. 22, 1725; d. at Louisburg, 1746.
   5. *Anne*, b. Aug. 28, 1727.
   6. *William*, b. March 13, 1729–30.

ii. Patience, m. Matthew DeWolf of Bolton. The records of the 1st Church of Lebanon contain the entry of their marriage, but the date is worn off. It took place about 1721. (See baptisms of her children at Bolton, Register, lii., 180, 307, 408.)

iii. Samuel, d. 1776; m. Nov. 30, 1726, Tabitha Baldwin. Children:
   1. *Mary,*[6] b. Jan. 10, 1727–8.
   2. *Samuel*, b. March 30, 1729.
   3. *Ann*, b. Aug. 4, 1732.
   4. *Ruth*, b. July 20, 1736.
   5. *Mehitable*, b. Aug. 12, 1739.

iv. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 1, 1702–3; m. Nov. 13, 1721, Elizabeth DeWolf. Children:
   1. *Sarah,*[6] b. Sept. 24, 1722.
   2. *Charles*, b. April 4, 1724.
   3. *Katharine*, b. April 15, 1727.
   4. *Elizabeth*, b. March 7, 1729.

v. Peter, b. Feb. 17, 1706–7; d. at Coventry, Jan. 27, 1802; m. first, Feb. 18, 1730, Mary Lee, who died at Coventry, Sept. 17, 1784, æ. 73. His second wife, Marion, died 1818, æ. 90. Children, 1–2 bapt. at Lebanon, order uncertain.
   1. *Martha,*[6] bapt. June 6, 1731.
   2. *Tabitha*, bapt. Nov. 12, 1732.
   3. *Israel.*
   4. *Patience.*
   5. *Mary.*
   6. *Jacob.*
   7. *David.*
   8. *Jesse.*

10. Benjamin Brewster[4] (*Benjamin,*[3] *Jonathan,*[2] *William*)[1] married December 17, 1696, Mary Smith.* After the birth of their first child, they removed from Norwich to Lebanon, Ct. Here Mary died March 27, 1747, in her 74th year, and Benjamin married second, "Joyce," whom he named in his will. He died between January 14 and February 6, 1755. Children, recorded at Lebanon:

i. Benjamin,[5] b. Sept. 4, 1697; d. 1770; m. [record illegible] 21, 1722, Rebecca Blackman. Children:
   1. *Jonathan,*[6] b. Sept. 9, 1723.
   2. *Benjamin*, b. Oct. 12, 1726.

ii. John, b. May 25, 1701; m. Feb. 6, 1724, Mary Terry. Children:
   1. *Mary,*[6] b. Jan. 20, 1725–6.
   2. *Hannah*, b. May 5, 1734.

iii. Mary, b. April 22, 1704; m. Oct. 19, 1726, Benjamin Paine, who d. Jan. 14, 1755, "aged 55 on 8th of March next." (Lebanon records.) Children:
   1. *Benjamin*[6] *Paine*, b. March 14, 1727–8.
   2. *Mary Paine*, b. Jan. 20, 1729–30.
   3. *Lydia Paine*, b. Nov. 6, 1731.

* *Brewster Book.*

4. *Stephen Paine*, b. June 26, 1735.
5. *Dan Paine*, b. April 10, 1737.
6. *Hannah Paine*, b. June 25, 1739.
7. *Seth Paine*, b. Sept. 1, 1742.
8. *Sarah Paine*, b. March 22, 1745.

iv. JONATHAN, b. Nov. 14, 1706; d. Oct. 24, 1717.
v. NEHEMIAH, b. June 25, 1709; d. April 23, 1719.
vi. COMFORT, b. Dec. 2, 1711; m. Dec. 2, 1736, Deborah Smith of Bolton. Children:
1. *Deborah*[6] b. Dec. 20, 1737.
2. *Ann*, b. May 10, 1741.
3. *Betty*, b. Aug. 20, 1743.
4. *Comfort*, b. Aug. 20, 1745.
5. *Daniel*, b. July 20, 1751.

vii. DANIEL, b. Nov. 21, 1714; d. May 7, 1749; m. Oct. 10, 1734, Mary Dimack. Children:
1. *Nehemiah*,[6] b. Nov. 21, 1735; d. y.
2. *Nehemiah*, b. April 19, 1738.
3. *Ruth*, b. Aug. 28, 1740.
4. *Eunice*, b. Jan. 2, 1742-3.
5. *Mary*, b. April 13, 1745.
6. *Mehitable*, b. Aug. 6, 1747.

11. NATHANIEL[4] BREWSTER (*William*,[3] *Love*,[2] *William*[1]) lived at Duxbury. He married December 24, 1705, Mary, daughter of Richard and Eamie (Glass) Dwelley of Scituate, who died July 29, 1764, aged 80⅓ years. The will of Nathaniel, dated February 11, and proved April 7, 1755, between which dates he died, names his wife, Mary, and all five of his children. Children, recorded at Duxbury:

i. SAMUEL,[5] } b. April 5, 1708; { was living in 1755.
ii. MERCY, } { m. Aug. 18, 1731, Nahaniel Woodcock of Attleborough, son of Israel and Elizabeth (Gatchel) Woodcock. Children, recorded at Attleborough:
1. *Nathan Woodcock*,[6] b. Dec. 11, 1731.
2. *Ruth Woodcock*, b. April 19, 1733.
3. *Mary (?) Woodcock*, b. Feb. 16, 1734.
4. *Huldah Woodcock*, b. March 31, 1737.
5. *Bethiah Woodcock*, b. April 18, 1739.
6. *Eunice Woodcock*, b. April 27, 1741.
7. *Sarah Woodcock*, b. Jan. 26, 1744-5.
8. *Nathaniel Woodcock*, b. Nov. 19, 1748.
9. *Israel Woodcock*, b. Aug. 28, 1751.

iii. RUTH, b. Dec. 9, 1711; d. 1807; m. May 8, 1735, Joseph Morgan of Preston, Conn., son of John and Elizabeth (Williams née Jones) Morgan, bapt. April 27, 1701; d. May 24, 1764. (For children, see *Morgan Genealogy*, 34.)

iv. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 14, 1714-15; d. abt. 1775; m. Jan. 1, 1746-7, Priscilla Sampson. Children, 1-3 bapt. at Duxbury:
1. *Daniel*,[6] bapt. Nov. 1, 1747.
2. *Nathaniel*, bapt. Nov. 11, 1750.
3. *Stephen*, bapt. Nov. 11, 1750.
4. *Timothy*.
5. *Lydia*.

v. JOSEPH, b. July 3, 1718; d. Sept. 3, 1791; m. Nov. 26, 1740, Jedidiah White. Children, 1, 5-6 bapt. at Duxbury:
1. *Zadock*,[6] b. March 15, bapt. April 18, 1742.
2. *Mary*, }
3. *Joseph*, } bapt. at Attleborough.
4. *Ruth*, }
5. *Nathaniel*, bapt. Aug. 3, 1755.
6. *Truelove*, bapt. Jan. 13, 1760.

12. WILLIAM[4] BREWSTER (*William*,[3] *Love*,[2] *William*[1]) married May 20, 1708, Hopestill, daughter of John and Abigail (Andrews) Wadsworth, of Duxbury. They lived at Duxbury, but before 1761 had removed to Wrentham where their son, Seth, had settled. About 1766, they removed to Lebanon, Exeter Parish, Conn., to live with their son Ichabod. Here William "exchanged this life in hope of a better," December 26, 1768, and Hopestill, "after a pious & Virtuous life departed March 25 1775 in ye Comfortable hope of a happy immortality in ye 86 year of her age." (Gravestones). Children, recorded at Duxbury:

i. OLIVER,[5] b. July 16, 1708; m. March 22, 1732, Martha Wadsworth. Children, recorded at Lebanon:
1. *Ruby*,[6] b. Jan. 5, 1732-3.
2. *Wadsworth*, b. April 14, 1737.

ii. ICHABOD, b. Jan. 15, 1710-11; d. 1797; m. June 3, 1735, Lydia Barstow. Children, 1-3 born at Pembroke, 4-8 at Lebanon:
1. *Bathsheba*,[6] b. Sept. 3, 1737.
2. *Lydia*, b. Aug. 7, 1739.
3. *William*, b. Aug. 13, 1741.
4. *Huldah*, b. April 23, 1744.
5. *Betty*, b. Aug. 10, 1746.
6. *Prince*, b. June 19, 1749.
7. *Ichabod*, b. March 6, 1753.
8. *Hopestill*, b. May 27, 1760.

iii. ELISHA, b. Oct. 29, 1715; d. 1789; m. Sept. 30, 1742, Lucy Yeomans. Children, 1-6 recorded at Middletown, Conn.:
1. *Elisha*,[6] b. Aug. 19, 1743; d. June 12, 1745.
2. *Lucy*, b. May 30, 1745
3. *Lucretia*, b. Oct. 31, 1747.
4. *Lot*, b. Sept. 18, 1749.
5. *Elisha*, b. July 8, 1751.
6. *William*, b. Feb. 21, 1753.
7. *Lydia*.
8. *Ruby*.
9. *Sarah*.
10. *Hopestill*.

iv. SETH, b. Dec. 20, 1720; m. first, Jan. 14, 1745-6, Jerusha Ware; m. second, June 9, 1752, Eunice Mann; m. third, Sept. 13, 1757, Hannah Carter. Children of second wife, recorded at Wrentham:
1. *James*,[6] b. Mar. 8, 1753.
2. *Oliver*, b. Apr. 7, 1754.
3. *William*, b. Oct. 30, 1755.

Children of third wife, recorded at Wrentham and Woburn:
4. *Thomas Carter*, b. Sept. 28, 1759.
5. *Mary Carter*, b. March 25, 1761.

v. LOT, b. March 25, 1723-4; d. Jan. 13, 1765; m. April 4, 1754, Lucy Reed of Woburn, who died June 12, 1765. Was a physician and lived at Woburn. Child:
1. *William*,[6] aged about 8 years in 1765.

vi. HULDAH, b. Feb. 20, 1725-6; d. April 27, 1750; m. June 13, 1745, John, son of John and Lydia (Jacob) Gould of Hull, b. Feb. 23, 1718; d. March 12, 1777. Children, recorded at Hull:
1. *John*[6] *Gould*, b. June 12, 1746; d. July 1, 1746.
2. *Huldah Gould*, b. Aug. 29, 1747.
3. *Hopestill Gould*, b. May 23, 1748; d. Aug. 18, 1749.

13. BENJAMIN[4] BREWSTER (*William*,[3] *Love*,[2] *William*[1]) settled in Preston, Conn. December 8, 1699, his father, William, had purchased 100 acres of land in Preston, a part of the Christopher Huntington farm, and this land Benjamin received by deed of gift from his

father, March 6, 1710–11. He married first, in Preston, October 16, 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer and Dorothy (Morgan) Witter, born March 3, 1694; died February 21, 1740–1; married second, June 10, 1741, Sarah Caulkins of Norwich, who died prior to January 24, 1765. Administration upon Benjamin's estate was granted November 7, 1752. Children, born and baptized at Preston:

i. WILLIAM,[5] b. Sept. 16, 1714; m. first, March 24, 1737, Damaris Gates; m. second, Jan. 16, 1752, Esther Sabin. Children, 1 recorded at Preston, 2-6 at Canterbury, 7-14 at Windham:
1. *Grace*,[6] b. Feb. 19, 1737–8.
2. *Asa*, b. Oct. 11, 1739.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 30, 1741.
4. *Damaris*, b. Nov. 24, 1743.
5. *Drusilla*, b. Nov. 3, 1745.
6. *Jerusha*, b. Oct. 18, 1747.
Children of second wife:
7. *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 6, 1753.
8. *Hannah*, b. Oct. 26, 1754.
9. *Esther*, b. Dec. 22, 1756.
10. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 19, 1759.
11. *Cynthia*, b. July 25, 1762.
12. *William*, b. Jan. 21, 1765.
13. *Cyrus*, b. Aug. 5, 1769.
14. *Bowen*, b. April 19, 1773.

ii. GRACE, bapt. April 7, 1717; d. before her father.
iii. SIMON, b. June 10, 1720; d. June 29, 1801; m. May 25, 1742, Anne Andrus. Children, recorded at Preston:
1. *Lydia*,[6] b. March 13, 1743.
2. *Asher*, b. July 22, 1745.
3. *Judah*, b. Jan. 15, 1749.
4. *Simon*, b. May 1, 1751.
5. *Anne*, b. Sept. 19, 1753.
6. *Olive*, b. Aug. 28, 1757.
7. *Elias*, b. Sept. 11, 1759.
8. *Elisha*, b. Oct. 22, 1761.
9. *Joseph*, b. Aug. 28, 1763.
10. *Mercy*, b. July 1, 1765.

iv. JUDAH, b. April 7, 1723; d. young.
v. ABEL, b. May 22, 1725; d. Aug. 13, 1787; m. first, July 26, 1760, Rachel Wetmore, who died March 30, 1769, in the 30th year; m. second, Susanna ———. Children, 1–3 recorded at Norwich:
1. *Elizabeth*,[6] b. May 12, 1761.
2. *Abigail*, b. July 15, 1762.
3. *Lucretia*, b. Nov. 6, 1763.
4. *Philip*.
5. *Anne*.

vi. JUDAH, b. Feb. 27, 1729; d. before his father.
vii. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 27, 1732; d. Dec. 22, 1806; m. April 4, 1750, Samuel, son of Joseph and Hannah (Brewster) Freeman, who died May 28, 1801. Children, recorded at Preston:
1. *Judes Freeman*,[6] b. Feb. 11, 1752.
2. *Walter Freeman*, b. Oct. 13, 1754.
3. *Peleg Freeman*, b. Sept. 23, 1757.
4. *Jemima Freeman*, b. Oct. 14, 1760.
5. *Elizabeth Freeman*, b. Jan. 14, 1764.
6. *Carolina Freeman*, b. July 7, 1766.
7. *Samuel Freeman*, b. March 5, 1769.
8. *Zipporah Freeman*, b. July 27, 1771.

viii. AMOS, b. June 22, 1735; d. prior to 1778; m. Jerusha, dau. of David Knight of Norwich. Res. Canterbury.

ix. CYRUS, b. Aug. 18, 1738; d. 1816; m. first, Tabitha Jones, who died *s.p.*; m. second, Hannah Wills. Was graduated at Yale College, 1763. Res. Stillwater, N. Y., and Norwich, Vt. Children:
1. *Tabitha Jones*,[6] b. 1787.
2. *Martha*, b. June 1, 1790.

Children of second wife:

x. JONAS, b. June 16, 1742; d. before March 7, 1777; m. June 30, 1776, Eunice Pellet of Canterbury. He left no children:
xi. LOIS, bapt. Nov. 11, 1744; d. Nov. 14, 1777; m. Zadock, son of Joseph and Jedidiah (White) Brewster.
xii. ELIAS, bapt. May 8, 1748; d. before his father.
xiii. JOANNA, bapt. April 24, 1752; m. Jan. 23, 1777, Daniel, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Forsyth) Morgan of Preston, b. Oct. 1, 1744; d. Feb. 16, 1817. (For children, see *Morgan Genealogy*, 73.)

14. JOSEPH[4] BREWSTER (*William*,[3] *Love*,[2] *William*[1]) had wife, Elizabeth, whose maiden name has not been ascertained. They lived at Duxbury and are buried in the old cemetery at South Duxbury. Their gravestones, which, rather strangely, are in different parts of the burying ground, state that Joseph died April 20, 1767, and Elizabeth, April, 1786 "in y[e] 83[d] year of her age." Children, all baptized at Duxbury, March 30, 1740:

i. LEMUEL,[5] d. abt. 1774; m. Jan. 29, 1756, Abigail, dau. of John and Rebecca (Bradford) Brewster of Kingston. Children, 1–2 recorded at Kingston:
1. *Elizabeth*,[6] b. Dec. 19, 1758.
2. *John*, b. Feb. 13, 1761; d. March 23, 1762.
3. *Ariel*.
4. *Rebecca*.
5. *Joseph*.
6. *John*.

ii. EUNICE, d. June 2, 1815, æ. 84 y. (gravestone); m. Nov. 22, 1758, Timothy Walker, of Wilmington, son of Samuel and Hannah Walker, b. July 25, 1732; d. May 9, 1809. Children, recorded at Wilmington:
1. *Samuel*[6] *Walker*, b. Nov. 29, 1760.
2. *Elizabeth Walker*, b. Feb. 15, 1763.
3. *Timothy Walker*, b. June 18, 1765; d. Sept. 7, 1767.
4. *Benjamin Walker*, b. July 3, 1767.
5. *James Walker*, b. Jan. 3, 1772.

iii. TRUELOVE. "January 18. 1757. True-love Brewster, fell through the Ice, attempting to Come over Oakmans ferry — and was drowned — near twenty one years old.—" (Duxbury church records.)

15. JOSHUA[4] BREWSTER (*William*,[3] *Love*,[2] *William*[1]) married March 13, 1721–2, Deborah, daughter of Eleazer and Hannah (Ransom) Jackson of Plympton, who was born March 11, 1703–4, and died September 1, 1769. They lived at Duxbury where he died March 27, 1776, aged 78 years. Children:

i. NATHAN,[5] died Nov. 3, 1808, aged 84. Was three times married and had a family at Duxbury.
ii. SARAH, m. Nov. 8, 1748, Joseph Wright of Plympton.
iii. JOB, m. Sept. 1, 1754, Elizabeth Ellis of Plymouth. Had a family.

16. JONATHAN[4] BREWSTER (*Wrestling*,[3] *Love*,[2] *William*[1]) married March 6, 1709, Mary, daughter of his step-father, John Partridge of Duxbury. Her mother was Hannah Seabury, and she was born May 2,

1693. Jonathan lived at Duxbury until 1727, when he sold his estate there and removed to Lebanon, Conn. In 1730, he bought land in Windham, Conn., being called "of Lebanon" in the deed, and removed to that place, where he died November 24, 1753. His wife, Mary, is not mentioned in his will which was dated March 14, 1748, and had evidently died before that time. Children, viii. and ix. recorded at Windham:

i. HANNAH,[5] called oldest daughter in the will of her father, m. at Lebanon, Nov. 6, 1728, John Barker, of Lebanon and Norwich.

ii. MARY, d. Aug. 9, 1768, in the 56th year of her age (gravestone); m. first, Feb. 14, 1733–4, Reuben, son of George and Sarah (Silsby) Lillie, b. May 18, 1709; d. May 28, 1737; m. second, Sept. 25, 1740, Jeremiah, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Lobdil) Bingham, b. Jan. 27, 1715–16; d. Sept. 4, 1784. Children, all recorded at Windham:
1. *Silas*[6] *Lillie*, b. Oct. 25, 1734.
2. *Mary Lillie*, b. July 4, 1736; bapt. as "Deborah."
3. *Sarah Bingham*, b. June 29, 1741.
4. *Mary Bingham*, b. Aug. 22, 1743.
5. *Lydia Bingham*, b. Dec. 10, 1745.
6. *Jeremiah Bingham*, b. Aug. 24, 1748.
7. *Uriah Bingham*, b. Nov. 10, 1751.
8. *Huldah Bingham*, b. Mar. 27, 1757.

iii. JAMES, called oldest son in the will of his father, d. Oct. 2, 1755, "aged 40 years last May." (Windham Records); m. March 15, 1738–9, Faith Ripley. Children, recorded at Windham:
1. *Lydia*,[6] b. March 18, 1739–40.
2. *Faith*, b. May 30, 1742; d. Sept. 28, 1745.
3. *Olive*, b. June 18, 1744.
4. *Faith*, b. Nov. 18, 1746.
5. *James*, b. Jan. 8, 1748–9.
6. *Mary*, b. June 30, 1751.
7. *David*, b. Dec. 21, 1753.

iv. PELEG, died April 2, 1801, aged 84; m. Sarah ———. Children, bapt. at Scotland Parish, Windham:
1. *John*,[6] bapt. Nov. 18, 1739.
2. *Mary*, bapt. Oct. 12, 1740.
3. *Jedidiah*, bapt. June 6, 1742.
4. *Mary*, bapt. March 18, 1744.

Perhaps others born at Canterbury.

v. JERUSHA, d. Sept. 22, 1795; m. June 4, 1741, Zebulon, son of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Waldo) Rudd, b. July 26, 1717. Children, recorded at Windham:
1. *Nathaniel*[6] *Rudd*, b. Sept. 8, 1742.
2. *Jerusha Rudd*, b. April 23, 1744.
3. *Zaresh Rudd*, b. May 21, 1746.
4. *Mary Rudd*, b. May 24, 1748.
5. *Bezaliel Rudd*, b. July 13, 1751.
6. *Martha Rudd*, b. Sept. 1, 1756; d. Sept. 13, 1758.
7. *Martha Rudd*, b. Aug. 26, 1759.
8. *Abigail Rudd*, b. Sept. 29, 1762.

vi. JONAH, d. June 3, 1750; m. Jan. 25, 1743–4, Joanna Waldo. Children, recorded at Windham:
1. *Jonathan*,[6] b. Aug. 25, 1744.
2. *Nathan*, b. Jan. 31, 1745–6.
3. *Ezekiel*, b. July 31, 1747.
4. *Ann*, b. Feb. 12, 1748–9.
5. *Jonah*, b. Sept. 1, 1750.

vii. SARAH, m. Jehephat (or Jehoshephat) Holmes. In 1754, they were living at Nine Partners, N. Y.

viii. ELIJAH, b. March 12, 1731: d. before July 14, 1755, unmarried. In his will, dated April 24, 1755, he mentions his brothers, James and Peleg Brewster, his sisters, Hannah Barker, Mary Bingham,

Sarah Holmes and Jerusha Rudd, the children of his deceased brother Jonah, and his "brother John Barker," to whom he gives "my blue Coat & Camlett Jackett & my best hat for reasons best known to myself."

ix. JONATHAN, b. May 1, 1737; d. young.

17. WRESTLING[4] BREWSTER (*Wrestling*,[3] *Love*,[2] *William*[1]) settled at Kingston, where he was a Deacon of the Church. By occupation he was a cordwainer. He married July 12, 1722, Hannah, daughter of James and Mary (Tilden) Thomas of Duxbury, who was born, according to the records, August 30, 1698, and died August 20, 1788, "Aged 90 Years wanting 21 days." (Gravestone.) "Dea^cn Wrestling Brewster * * Dec^d Jan^ry ye 1st 1767 Aged 72 year^s 4 Months & 28 days." (Gravestone). Children, recorded at Kingston:

i. WRESTLING,[5] b. Aug. 29, 1724; d. Feb. 8, 1810; m. July 12, 1750, Deborah Seabury. Children, recorded at Kingston:
1. *Hannah*,[6] b. April 29, 1752.
2. *Seabury*, b. Oct. 21, 1754.
3. *Huldah*, b. Nov. 13, 1756.
4. *Martin*, b. Nov. 16, 1758.
5. *Hosea*, b. Aug. 28, 1762.
6. *Deborah*, b. June 25, 1764.
7. *Violet*, b. Oct. 25, 1766.
8. *Olive*, b. Aug. 10, 1768.
9. *Wrestling*, b. Oct. 4, 1770.

ii. ISAAC, b. March 17, 1727; d. Dec., 1810; m. Nov. 21, 1771, Leonice Soule. Children:
1. *Pelham*,[6] b. Oct. 6, 1773.
2. *Spencer*, b. Aug. 8, 1778.

iii. THOMAS, b. Dec. 23, 1729; d. Aug. 10, 1815; m. May 4, 1794, Mary Hall. Children:
1. *Mary*,[6] b. Sept. 18, 1795.
2. *Hannah Thomas*, b. Sept. 11, 1796.
3. *Elisha*, b. Sept. 9, 1801.
4. *Sophia*, b. Jan. 11, 1804.
5. *Judith*, b. July 28, 1806.

iv. ELIJAH, b. Sept. 10, 1732; d. Dec. 23, 1732; (d. Sept. 23, 1732, aged 13 days. Gravestone.)

v. ELISHA, b. Feb. 9, 1733–4; d. Sept. 1, 1801; unm.

vi. HANNAH, b. Oct. 20, 1737; d. Sept. 2, 1748.

vii. MARY, b. Nov. 27, 1740; d. Aug. 25, 1795; unm.

18. JOHN[4] BREWSTER (*Wrestling*,[3] *Love*,[2] *William*[1]) married Rebecca, daughter of John and Rebecca (Bartlett) Bradford* of Kingston, who was born December 14, 1710. He lived at Kingston and is styled carpenter, also innholder, in records of his transactions of land. He died between September 20, 1769, and January 1, 1770, upon which date administration upon his estate was granted to his widow. No record of her death has been found, but it occurred about 1771. Children, i.–iii. recorded at Kingston:

i. JOHN,[5] b. Oct. 7, 1730; d. July 23, 1748.

ii. REBECCA, b. March 25, 1733; d. Aug. 6, 1759; m. June 6, 1754, John, son of John and Priscilla (Bartlett) Sampson of Duxbury. (For children, see *Giles Memorial*, 392.)

iii. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 17, 1736; m. Jan. 29, 1760, Lemuel, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Brewster.

vi. SARAH.

* For proof, see *The Genealogical Advertiser*, ii., 29.

rem. prob. to Sudbury, perhaps after m. 23 Oct. 1647, Mary, d. of the first John Whitmore, prob. and had Mary, b. 23 Sept. 1648; William, 6 Oct. 1653; and Sarah, 27 Mar. 1658. JOHN, Sudbury, prob. s. of the preced. d. 1 Jan. 1691; m. Eliz. d. of Henry Rice, had John, b. 1669; Eliz. 21 May 1671; Hannah; James, 10 Sept. 1675; Sarah, 14 Jan. 1678; Mary, 1680; Abigail, 5 Apr. 1682; Martha, 5 Mar. 1685; and Jonathan, 21 June 1689. NATHANIEL, Roxbury, s. of first Daniel, by w. Eliz. wh. d. 25 June 1661, had Eliz. b. 22 May bef.; m. sec. w. Eliz. d. of Robert Rand of Charlestown, had Joanna, b. 20 Jan. bapt. 12 Apr. 1663; and Nathaniel, b. 16 July 1667; was freem. 1674, and d. 26 Feb. 1694. THOMAS, Ipswich 1642, freem. 1652, when the Col. rec. calls him of Roxbury. His d. Mary m. 21 Aug. 1650, William Lane of Boston; and his d. Sarah m. 29 Nov. 1657, Thomas Webster of Hampton, where the f. d. 23 Mar. 1690, as a writer of much research and unusual precision in Geneal. Reg. IX. 160, conject. THOMAS, Lynn, m. 4 Dec. 1682, Eliz. Graves, had Mary, b. 10 Nov. 1684; Rebecca; Crispus; Thomas; and John. Five of this name had been gr. at Harv. in 1834, and six at Yale.

BREWSTER, BENJAMIN, New London 1654, s. of Jonathan, m. Feb. 1659, Ann Dart, sis. perhaps, of Richard of the same, had Mary, b. prob. at N. L. Dec. 1660; at Norwich, Ann, Sept. 1662; Jonathan, Nov. 1664; Daniel, Mar. 1667; William, Mar. 1669; Ruth, 16 Sept. 1671; Benjamin, 28 Nov. 1673; and Eliz. 23 June 1676. He d. 10 Sept. 1710. Caulkins, Hist. Norwich, 115. (3) FRANCIS, New Haven 1640, was from London, prob. with w. Lucy and fam. in all count. nine heads; and lost with Gregson, Lamberton, and others, going home in the ship built at New Haven, Jan. 1646. He may well seem to have been f. of Nathaniel, gr. in the first class at H. C. 1642, and of Joseph. His wid. m. Thomas Pell, and was d. Sept. 1669. Above ten pages of N. H. Col. Rec. are occup. with trifling details on a trial of her for slander, but this was bef. her m. to sec. h. and may have contribut. to produce it in order to obt. manly protection. His est. was good, amt. of inv. £555. JOHN, Portsmouth 1665. See Bruster. * JONATHAN, Plymouth, eldest s. of Elder William, b. at Scrooby, in Co. Notts, on the road to Doncaster in Yorksh. from wh. it is only 12 or 13 miles dist. in a manor belong. to the archbp. of York, under wh. his gr.f. was tenant on long lease, had been instruct. only by his glorious f. either in his native ld. or the doz. yrs. resid. in Holland, where he was left by the Elder to take care of two sis. with his own fam. Without the sis. he came in the Fortune 1621, in June 1636, was in command of the Plymouth trading ho. on Conn. riv. and gave notice to John Winthrop, gov. of the fort at Saybrook, in a letter in my possess. of 18 June, of the evil designs of the Pequots; (2)

rem. to Duxbury, of wh. he was rep. 1639, the earliest assemb. of deputies in that Col. thence to New London, bef. 1649, there was selectman, d. bef. Sept. 1659, hav. in Sept. 1656 project. to ret. to Eng. with his fam. By w. Lucretia, he had William, and Mary, both, prob. but the first, certain. b. in Holland; Jonathan; Benjamin, bef. ment.; also, Grace, Ruth, Hannah, and perhaps Eliz. some of these b. prob. at New London. Mary m. 12 Nov. 1645, John Turner of Scituate; Eliz. m. a. 1654, Peter Bradley; Grace m. 4 Aug. 1659, Daniel Wetherill; and Ruth m. John Picket, and next, Charles Hill, and d. 30 Apr. 1677. JONATHAN, Duxbury, s. of the preced. is seen among the freem. in 1643, with his br. William, but prob. they both went to New London with their f. JOSEPH, New Haven 1646, s. of Francis. LOVE, Plymouth, s. of Elder William, b. prob. in Holland, possib. in Eng. came, with his f. in the Mayflower, rem. to Duxbury, m. 15 May 1634, Sarah, d. of William Collier, had Sarah, wh. m. 1656, Benjamin Bartlett; Nathaniel; William; and Wrestling. He d. not long after his will of 1 Oct. 1650, and his wid. m. Richard Park of Cambridge, and, after his d. 1665, went back to Duxbury. *NATHANIEL*, New Haven, one of the earliest gr. of Harv. prob. s. of Francis, brot. from London, went to Eng. sett. as min. at Alby, in Co. Norf. had the degr. of B. D. from Dublin Univ. came back after the restorat. and preach. some time from Oct. 1663, at the first ch. in Boston; at last was sett. at Brookhaven, L. I. 1665; m. Sarah, d. of Roger Ludlow, d. 1690, leav. s. John, Timothy, and Daniel, whose descend. are still found there. The extravag. tradit. a. his age giv. by a gr.s. as if he were 95, when only 48 yrs. from H. C. is in John Adams' Works, II. 441. It is not prob. that Francis was neph. of the disting. Elder, and any remoter relat. is uncert. Indeed that of Francis, and of Joseph, is found. on conject. only, but very prob. NATHANIEL, Duxbury, s. of Love, liv. not long after reach. manhood, for I see nothing of his serv. exc. with his br. William on two coroner's inq. in Dec. 1673, and he d. bef. Nov. 1676, when by Plymouth Rec. it appears, that admin. on his est. was giv. to Robert Vixon of Eastham; but wh. was R. V. is not seen. Perhaps V. was a creditor, and Nathaniel may have gone to live at E. WILLIAM, Plymouth, the famous Elder, claim. of liberal Christians everlast. gratitude, as the earliest of disting. Puritan laymen in Eng. came in the Mayflower, 1620, with his w. two younger s. the w. of the eldest, and her s. William. He was b. 1563 (prob. but earlier by some computa.) at Scrooby, in Nottinghampsh. at the manor hall of wh. vill. belong. to the archbp. of York, he afterwards long resid. the same house at wh. Cardinal Wolsey had made his last stop, bef. reach. home in his final journey, on compulsory retirement from court, after banishm. by King Henry VIII. thirty yrs. earlier. His f. (1)

rem. to Duxbury, of wh. he was rep. 1639, the earliest records of deputies to that Col. classes as New London, bef. 1642, there was admitted. ... [illegible] Sept. 1656 project to set. to Eng. with his fam. He m. Lucretia, ... had Wrestling, and Mary, both, prob. not the first, ... b. in England; Jonathan, Benjamin, ... [illegible] Grace, Ruth, Hannah, and perhaps Elizabeth, some of them b. prob. at New London. Mary m. 10 Nov. 1645, John Turner of Scituate; ... 1656, Peter Bradley; Grace m. 4 Aug. 1657 Daniel Wetherell; and Ruth m. John Pickett, and next, Charles Hill, and d. 30 Apr. 1677. JONATHAN, Duxbury, s. of the preced. ... seen among the freem. in 1643, with his br. William, but prob. ... went to New London with those ... ? ... Mary Brewster, 1636, s. of Jonathan; LOVE, Plymouth, s. of Elder William, b. prob. at Leyden, ... to Eng. came, with his f. in the Mayflower, rem. to Duxbury, m. 15 May 1634, Sarah, d. of William Collier, had Sarah, wh. m. 1656, Benjamin Bartlett; Nathaniel; William; and Wrestling. He d. not long after his will of 1 Oct. 1650, and his wid. m. Richard Parke of Cambridge, and, after he d. 1665, went home to Duxbury. NATHANIEL, New Haven, son of the ancient pr. of Harv. grad. ... of Francis, ... from London, went to Eng. ... ? ... Abby, in Co. Norf. had the degr. of B. D. from Dublin Univ. came back after the restorat. and preach. some time from Oct. 1662, as the first ... of ... [illegible] ... ; m. Sarah, d. of Roger Ludlow; d. 1690, leav. s. John, Timothy, and Daniel, whose ... ? ... The ... [illegible] ... his age giv. by a ... as if he were 58, when only 48 ... from H. C. ... to John Adams' Works, II. 147. It is not prob. that Francis was ... of the ... [illegible] ... and may be ... [illegible] ... Isabel ... of Francis, and of ... in ... [illegible] ... of ... [illegible] ... ; ... of ... he, ... [illegible] ... William m. ... [illegible] ... 1677, and he d. ... Nov. 1679 ... [illegible] ... it appears, that ... [illegible] ... of Boston; but wh. was R. W. is not seen. Perhaps ... [illegible] ... may have been ... [illegible] ... WILLIAM, Plymouth, the famous Elder, elder of ... [illegible] ... the ... of ... [illegible] ... came in the Mayflower, 1620, with his w. two younger s. ... [illegible] ... and his s. William. He was b. 1560 ... [illegible] ... at Scrooby, in Nottinghamsh. at the manor house ... of the archbp. of York, he afterwards long resid. the same house at wh. Cardinal Wolsey had made his last stop, ... [illegible] ... journey, on ... [illegible] ... soon after ... by King Henry VIII. thirty yrs. earlier. He d.

... [illegible] ... Mary, d. of ... [illegible] ... John ... ; ... Mary, b. ... Sept. 1640; William, b. ... [illegible] ... ; ... of the ... [illegible] ... Henry ... had John, b. 1669; ... [illegible] ... 1670; Hannah, ... [illegible] ... 1673; Sarah, 14 Jan. 1675; Mary, 1680; ... [illegible] ... 1681; Martha, 3 Mar. 1683; and Jonathan, ... 1685. ... [illegible] ... d. of Rev. Daniel, b. ... [illegible] ... m. John ... d. of Peter Reed of ... [illegible] ... 17 Apr. 1662; and Nathaniel ... [illegible] ... 1674, and d. 26 Feb. 1676. Timothy, ... [illegible] ... the Col. rec. calls him of Duxbury. His d. Mary m. 24 Aug. 1676, William Lane of ... [illegible] ... Thomas ... [illegible] ... of Hampton, ... [illegible] ... d. 22 Mar. 1680, as a widow of much ... and ... [illegible] ... IX. 129, careful. THOMAS, ... m. ... Dec. 1660, ... [illegible] ... and Mary, b. 10 Nov. 1664; Deborah; ... Thomas; and John. Five of this name had been gr. at Harv. ... [illegible] ...

BREWSTER, BENJAMIN, New London 1654, s. of Jonathan, m. Feb. 1659, Ann Dart, wh. perhaps, of Richard of the same, had Mary, b. ... Dec. 1660; at Norwich, Ann, Sept. 1662; Jonathan, Nov. 1664; Daniel, Mar. 1667; William, Mar. 1669; Ruth, 16 Sept. 1671; Benjamin, 25 Nov. 1673; and Elizabeth, 23 June 1676. He d. 16 Sept. 1710. ... [illegible] ... Norwich, ... New Haven 1649, was from London, ... [illegible] ... and Gov. ... in ... [illegible] ... with ... [illegible] ... and others, going home in the ... ; and was lost with ... [illegible] ... 1646. He may well seem to have been ... [illegible] ... of New Haven, Jan. 1646. ... [illegible] ... of Nathaniel ... in the ... [illegible] ... H. C. 1642, and of Joseph. ... [illegible] ... 1659. ... [illegible] ... H. Col. ... [illegible] ... but this was not ... [illegible] ... FRANCIS ... JONATHAN, Plymouth, eldest s. of Elder William, ... [illegible] ... on the road to Duxbury ... [illegible] ... in a manor belong. to the ... of York, ... [illegible] ... been ... [illegible] ... or the dea. ... [illegible] ... William ... [illegible] ... the Pequot ... [illegible] ... 1636, ... [illegible] ... Winthrop, ... [illegible] ... of the Pequots;

prob. William, was tenant under liberal lease from archbp. Sandys, and the s. was educ. some time at Cambridge Univ. and his f. bec. as sub-tenant of Scrooby manor, the possessor of that very resid. of the Cardinal, and the s. therein worship. God accord. to the simple forms of the chief protestants of Protestantism. After very honora. serv. with Davison, secr. of Queen Eliz. he partook in the fall of that statesman, the conseq. of the Queen's heartless deception and treachery; and abandon. 1587, political life. Devot. hims. for many yrs. to relig. he was the first promin. layman wh. reject. conform. to the ceremon. of the ch. of Eng. He was in the employm. of the crown, however, as post-master bef. Apr. 1594, at Scrooby, above a doz. yrs. after leav. London; there he m. the w. Mary. With his young friend, Bradford, after a doz. yrs. to be made Gov. of New Plymouth, and others, he pass. a. 1607 or 8, into Holland for enjoym. of worship without the many idle forms, on wh. King James had set his heart, and was rul. Elder of the ch. at Leyden of wh. John Robinson was teach. as he had been prob. at Scrooby. His ds. Patience and Fear, came in the Ann, 1623; and on 5 Aug. of next yr. Patience m. Thomas Prence, afterwards the gov. and d. 1634; and Fear m. 1626, Isaac Allerton, as his sec. w. and d. 1633. His w. d. bef. 1627; and Gov. Bradford says the s. Wrestling d. bef. him, never m. He had early rem. to Duxbury, and there, under the same roof with Love, d. 16 Apr. 1643, after one day's illness. His inv. has proof in the titles of the books of honora. regard for letters. See Geneal. Reg. IV. 174. Bradford's Memoir of him is in Young's Chron. of the Pilgr. 461. See, also, Davis's Morton; Hunter's First Colonists of N. E., of wh. the best impres. is in 4 Mass. Hist. Coll. I. 52; and Shurtleff's Recollect. of the Pilgr. in Russell's Guide to Plymouth. It may be useful to mark the error of so valua. an auth. as Baylies, in II. 6, where he gives to our most glorious of the Mayflower's passeng. three ch. Lucretia, Mary, and William, and is even so rash as to say, two of them were b. in America. Yet if b. on our side of the water, he ought to have presum. they could not, from his age, be ch. of the Elder. The first was w. others, ch. of Jonathan.] WILLIAM, Duxbury, s. of Jonathan, was prob. b. at Leyden, went in Aug. 1645, under serg. Nash, as part of the forty men to be furnish. by this smallest Col. to repress the peril from the Narragansets, and encourage the friendsh. of Uncas [see Bradford's Hist. 431–6], and serv. in that exped. 17 days, was count. among the freem. in 1643, and prob. went with his f. to New London.

* WILLIAM, Duxbury, s. of Love, m. 2 Jan. 1673, Lydia, d. of George Partridge, and d. 3 Nov. 1723. Whether he had ch. is not kn. but he was in good esteem, and was rep. 1675.] WRESTLING, Plymouth, youngest s. of the gr. Elder, b. prob. at Leyden, in Holland, came with his f. in the Mayflower, d. "a young man unm." bef. his f. says Gov. Bradford, but Caulkins, in Hist. of Norwich, 115, refers to an idle tradit. that makes him ancest. of Sir Christopher Brewster of our days. Sir Christopher perhaps may descend from a gr.s. of the Elder, and youngest s. of Love, wh. rec. this name, prob. sev. yrs. after d. of his uncle. In a very agreea. Memoir of the "Life and Time of Elder Brewster," by Rev. Ashbel Steele, Phila. 1857, the author too easi. assum. that this s. of the great Elder was of Portsmouth 1629, and built up his case on three piles of fictitious paper: The first, a forged deed of 6 Dec. 1629 (wh. fell on Sunday), of ld. in Portsmouth, that was not so call. bef. May 1653, but always Strawberry Bank, with prob. false grantor and witnesses, and writ. in language of one hundred and fifty yrs. later use; next, a fabricat. fam. rec. whereby it is shown, that Wrestling B. was m. 1630 to E. S. had s. John, b. 20 Jan. 1631, and daur. 3 May 1636, nam. Love Lucretia!!! and the w. d. in childbed, thirty-eight yrs. after (perhaps the ch. had it liv. would have seem. to require double name, and so been bapt. Mephistophiles Beelzebub); that E. S. the w. is call. d. of Augustine Story, one of the illustrious grantees in the more ambitious forgery of the Wheelwright deed of all New Hampsh. from the Ind. made also on Sunday in an *earlier* mo. of the *same* yr. and little more than eight yrs. after Wrestling came over the Atlantic, with his f.; and the third fountain of evidence is from many, near. all spurious, accounts of business transactions, wh. by patient investigat. are found to be almost wholly fanciful. In his new Ed. Mr. Steele will, no doubt, correct those childish fictions of the last century.] WRESTLING, Duxbury, br. of Nathaniel of the same, had, with his br. William, gr. of lds. (in honor of the rever. serv. of their gr.f. dec.) at Swanzey, provid. they went there to liv.; but I presume neither of them accept. the favor, as they cont. at D. By w. Mary he had sev. ch. and d. 1 Jan. 1697. He was constable in 1680, and serv. on jury in 1682 and 4. Ten of this name had been gr. at N. E. coll. in 1834.

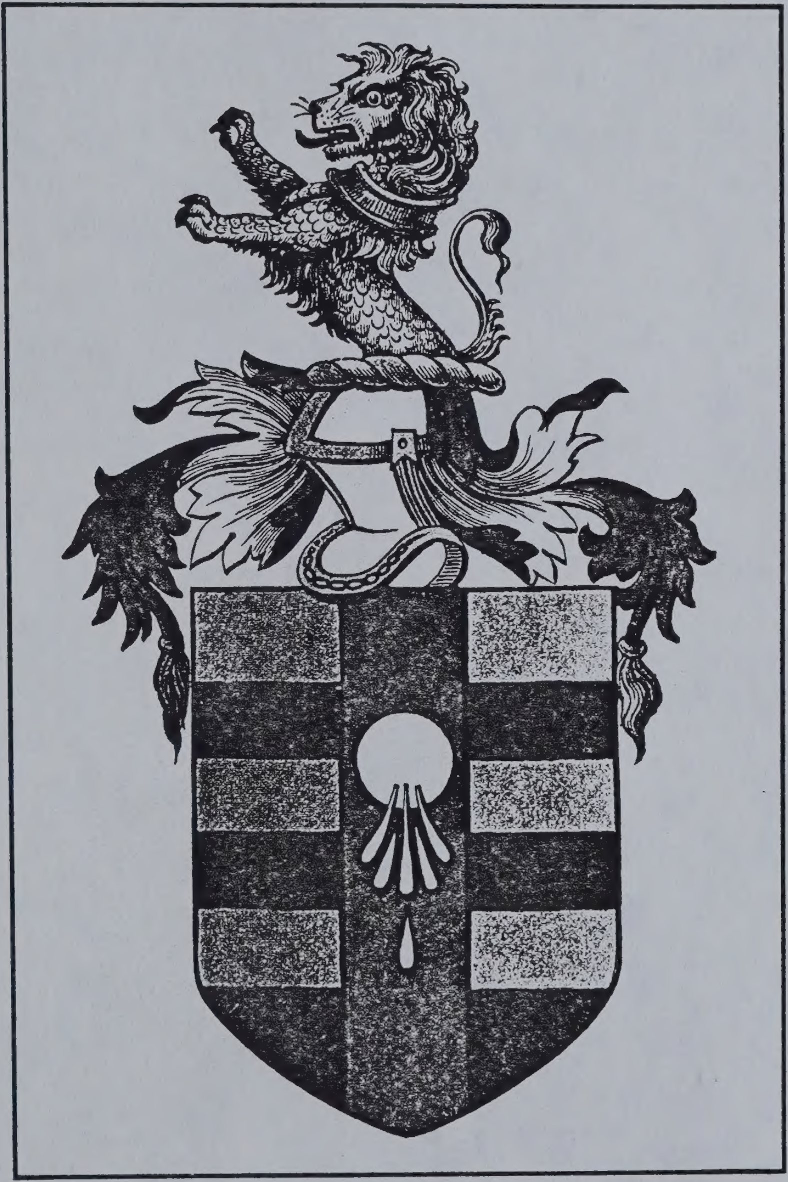
BRIARD. See Bryer; and (such is the carelessn. of subordin. officials), the man may appear as Friard.

BRICE, THOMAS, Gloucester 1642, a ship-carpent. d. 1691.

BRICKET, NATHANIEL, Newbury, had Nathaniel, b. 20 Dec. 1673, d. young; John, 3 May 1676; James, and Mary, tw. 11 Dec. 1679; and Nathaniel, again, 23 Sept. 1683, drown. at 4 yrs. old.

BRICKNALL, EDWARD, Boston 1681, by w. Mary had Edward, b. 20 Dec. 1682; John, 11 Sept. 1684; and Mary, 15 Sept. 1689. Often this name is Bicknell.

BRIDGE, EDWARD, Roxbury, freem. 22 May 1639, had w. Mary, and ch. Mary, b. 18 Nov. 1637; and Thomas, 31 Mar. or May 1639; and,



Dodge Family